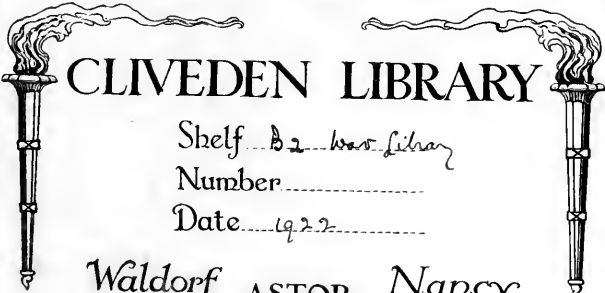


112



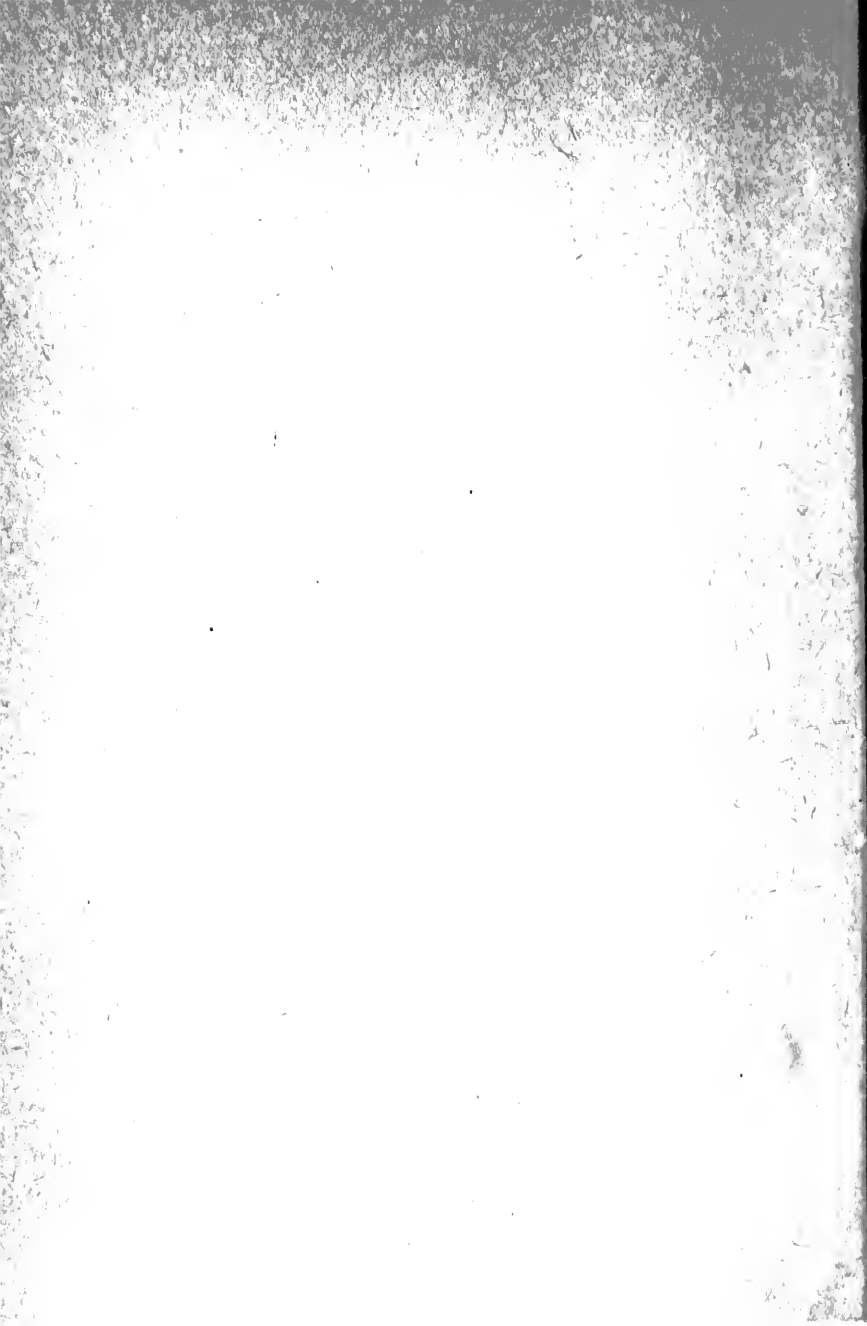
CLIVEDEN LIBRARY

Shelf *B2 was library*
Number.....
Date *1922*.....

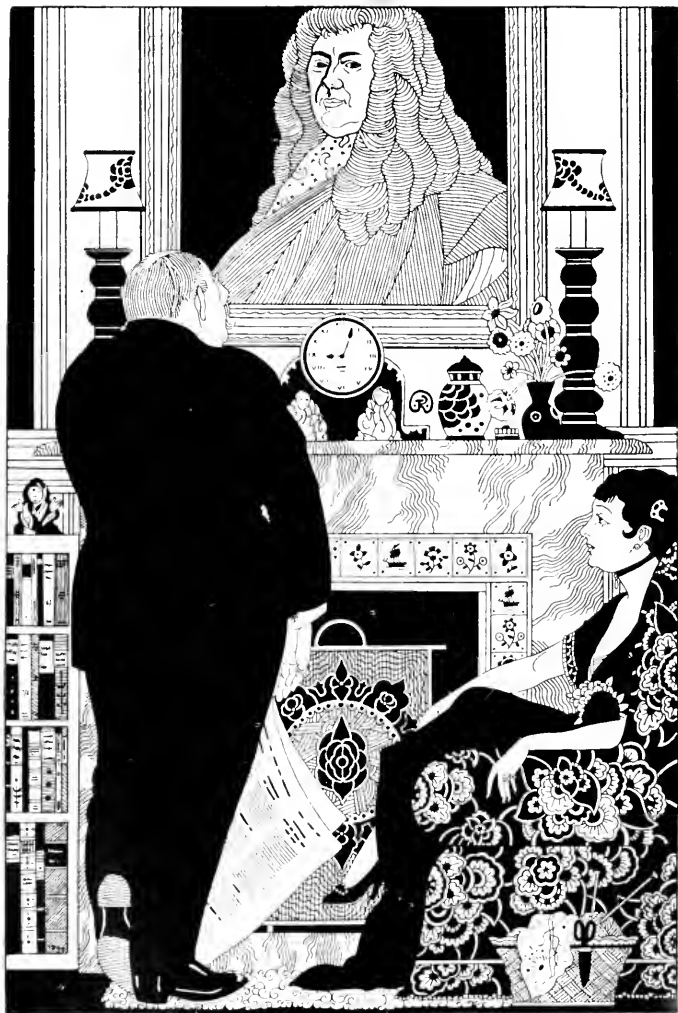
Waldorf ASTOR *Nancy*

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

A SECOND DIARY
OF THE GREAT WARR.







MR. AND MRS. SAMUELL PEPYS, JUNR.

A SECOND
DIARY OF THE
GREAT WARR

FROM JAN^y, 1916 to JUNE, 1917

By SAM^L. PEPYS, *Jun^r.*, sometime of
Magdalene College in Cambridge
and of HIS MAJESTY'S NAVY OFFICE,
Esquire, M.A.

With Effigies by JOHN KETTELWELL
Newly Engraven at large upon Copper

L O N D O N

Printed for *John Lane* at The *Bodley Head* in *Vigo*
Street and for *John Lane Company* in *New York*

MDCCCCXVII

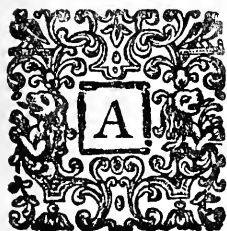
THIRD EDITION

PRINTED BY
WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, LIMITED,
DUKE STREET, STAMFORD STREET, LONDON, S.E. 1.



To Sir Moses Levison, Kt.

SIR,



AMONG Your Titles to the Favour of Your Sovereign, the Respect of your Countrymen, and the affection of Your Friends, it is Your particular Distinction that You are Master of the whole Compass of Business, in the Carriage whereof You have added new Lustre to the Annals of the

DEDICATION

antient City which has been the Scene of Your Labour and Achievement. Your Fellow Citizens admire in You a rare Discernment, which has guided You to the Discovery of Wealth in Sources previously unnoticed. They delight in the Nobility of Your Disposition, which, by the Promotion of Publick Companies, has admitted Multitudes to Partnership in the Fruits of Your Genius. But it is the Peculiar Privilege of Your Friends to experience Your amiable Solitude for their Advantage, to enjoy the Elegance of Your Conversation, and to partake of the lavish Entertainment of Your Table.

DEDICATION

I shall not incur the Danger of Your Displeasure by rehearsing Examples of Your Talents or Your Generosity already within the publick Knowledge, or familiar to your private Acquaintance; but you must concede that, in dedicating this insignificant Book to Your Self, the Author of it would denote himself unworthy of Your Favour, should he neglect to own his particular Obligation to You in that Capacity. When a fortunate Chance led him to introduce his private Diary to Your Notice, by his having occasion to refer to it in Your Prefence, You condescended to listen to the Perusal of a few trifling

DEDICATION

Passages, and delivered Your Judgment upon the Work in the pregnant Observation that You would be damned if there was not money in it. Thereafter Your prudent Counsel and Your benevolent Exertions opened to him the Door of the Editor of TRUTH, thereby elevating his unworthy Person to a minor Pedestal in *the Temple of Fame*. Whatever Marks of publick Favour have thereafter been bestowed upon the Author, whatever pecuniary Gain has rewarded his imperfect Efforts, he can only see in them a Proof of Your Prophetick Foresight, and a Demonstration of the Potency of Your Influence.

DEDICATION

To compare you with Mecænas were to undervalue Your Merit as far as to overvalue my own in comparing myself with Flaccus. Yet, *mutatis mutandis*, I can teach myself no better Expression of my Sentiments towards Your Self than the Apostrophe of the Roman Poet to his Patron and Friend :

O et præsidium et dulce decus meum !

I know that my Pen is unequal to the Task of revealing to the World the Distinction of Your Character ; but it is my Hope that the Pencil of the Artist, which has adorned this unworthy Volume with a vivid

DEDICATION

Presentment of the Charm of Your Person, may procure Your Forgiveness for the Failure of the Author.

With Assurance of my lively Solitude for the continuance of Your Favour, permit me to remain,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

Most humble Servant,

SAM^L. PEPYS, *Jun^r.*

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

MR. AND MRS. SAMUELL PEPYS, JUNR.	<i>Frontispiece</i>
"TO ENQUIRE OF SIR M. LEVISON"	TO FACE PAGE 10
ADMIRALL TOPPER	20
"TYKE AND TOPPER GROWING MIGHTY HOT"	30
"MY WIFE WEARS NEW CLOATHES FOR THE SPRING"	44
"MR. GLUMBY CRYING VERY PASSIONATELY"	56
"UP VERY BETIMES AND TO SWIM WITH SQUILLINGER"	96
"THERE THE JADE SITS AND HAS TEA WITH HER GREEN- GROACER"	102
"TO GOLF WITH NED AND LEN AND WITH US COMES MISTRESS SLOMAN"	130
"TO BOND STREET AND TO HAVE MY HEAD TRIMMED"	154
"THE STUMPIEST RUNT OF A WENCH"	174
"SHE PAYS 2 GINNYS A SE'NNIGHT TO HEAR THIS TOM PURR"	190
MISTRESS ABRAHAM INVADES THE PLACE	238
"I'LL GIVE THESE SABBATH-BREAKERS NO TRUMPS"	248
"SHE WILL OFFER HERSELF TO THE MINISTERS FOR SAUSAGES"	264
THE COUNTESS XCZWPQMYSL	288



A SECOND DIARY OF THE GREAT WARR

By *Saml. Pepys, Junr., Esq.*

JANUARY 1916

THE warr now goes into the 18th mô, nor ¹⁹¹⁶ any expectatioun do I find of this yeare ^{Jan. 1} bringing an end to it, but rather all men's minds to doubt of any bettering of our condition. Which is the worst imaginable: Abroad, our army beat off from the Streights by the Turques; the 2 Emperours, enforced by the Bulgars' king, to hold the lands of our allies, French, Russians, and Serbs, and no hopes anywhere of shifting them. At home, our ministers sloathfull in all things, save only in levying of great loans and taxes, too heavy to be borne almost; the publick debts and all prices of victuall shamefully encreased, and like to be the undoing of us; our fleet idle in harbour, for fear of what our enemies should work against them under water. In my own condition a notable thing is I am shrunk 2 inches about the middle, less than I was this day was a yeare, and do now stoop as easy, I believe, as ever I did in my life, to

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 my great content. The King this day makes my
Jan. Lord C. Beresford a baron, which I am glad of. Many others also made barons, baronets, and knights; but why, or what profit it shall be to the realme, God knows. My vow against play-houses discharged yesternight, I did resolve, upon a consideration of how hard 'tis these times for the poor players to live, that I will give myself some little grace ere I renew it. So with my wife to the Royalty house, and to see D. Eadie play 'The Man who Stayed at Home'; which he does most excellently, better, I thought, than at my seeing him the 1st time.

Jan. 3 With my wife into Oxford Street, and to buy linen for our table, which my wife believes she can do to our great advantage, by the drapers having their sales, but I would not trust her to it by herself. Pretty it is to see the great crowd of women and young wenches that do swarm about the shoppes, as it were bees about their hives, and to wrestle allmost for cloathes and fal-lalls. But Lord! in a few minutes, my wife lost in the presse, and nowhere to be found; but, seeking her, I did, by the best of good fortune, light upon a great store of bedd-suits, mighty choice, and most extraordinary for their chepenesse. Of which, having the greatest possible need, 3 of them I bought (16s. 11½d. the suit), being of French grey, and stripes of rose-pink, and to make the most gracious effect possible. So away, walking by the Circus,

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

where I met my Cozen Royce, and took some 1916
turns with him, and to discourse of the troubles *Jan.*
in the Parliament. He gives it me for certain
that Sir J. Simon hath resigned up his piace,
sooner than he will consent to a pressing of men
for soldiers; and McKenna and Runciman like
to follow him. He believes the ministers shall
be hard put to it for carrying their bill for
pressing all batchelours, whereby the Parliament
shall soon be dissolved. Which done, says he,
he'll be damned if he will stand again for
electioun, having no money for electiouns these
times. Which, as to his being damned if he
stand, it is like to prove true enough, but it
shall be, I believe, the voaters that will do it
for him.

My Lord Derby's report promulgated of *Jan. 5*
what men he hath got to serve for soldiers.
But Lord! how many he hath indeed got none
may for certain tell, such a jumble of numbers
as is made of it; but my Lord Northcliffe
making the neat reckoning to be 500 thousand,
and Mr. Cadbury 100 thousand. Only a certain
(and sadd) thing is, above a million batchelours
having no stomacks to be soldiers, and naught
for it, I think, but they must be presst by law,
come what may of it.

Sorely vext with a boyle of my gumms, that *Jan. 6*
comes above my left eye-tooth, and the aking of *(The*
it (which is bad) made worse for me by my *Epi-*
face grown to the bignesse of a dumpling allmost. *phany)*

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 And, sending for Dr. Blabb, he counsells I have
Jan. the tooth pulled, but, it holding my topp-plate,
I would save it, if I can, so had my wife to
poultess it. Discoursing with Blabb of German
William's distemper, now spoaken of, he affirms
it to be a true cancer, beyond hope; only he
may outlast the warr by cutting. But as to
this, Blabb doubts their having any German
chirurgeon skilfull enough, and, save for the
warr, the Emperour had assuredly sent for one
of our chirurgeons to cut him, as did his father
for Sir M. Mackenzie. So it seems he must
either make peace with us or die out of hand.
I pray God it be so. The Commons carry the
bill for pressing batchelours, nigh 3 hundred
more for it than against it; so to bed, in a
measure comforted.

Jan. 7 Wakened betimes, and, being driven neare
madd with my tooth again aking, to the tooth-
chirurgeon, and to have it pulled. Which no
sooner done than, praise he to God, my pains
left me. A strange thing was that, while I
waited for the chirurgeon, I read in his room
that Sir F. W. Hewitt is dead, the King's
physicien for gassing and chloroforming him,
who did in this very place twice gass me
for having my teeth pulled. A very sober,
learned, comfortable man, whom I did greatly
value.

Jan. 10 Blessed be God! the last companies of
soldiers, ours and the French, be withdrawn

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

from the Turques' lands about the Streights on board ship, and so not much as a man's life lost in the shipping them. Which is such a thing as none had believed to be possible, that it should be done without a great slaughter of them, and is in the highest degree honourable to all our men of the fleet in those parts, that they do it. So here is the end of our attacking the Turques in Constantinople, these 9 m^os that we do continue in it, and for all the bravery of our men, and so many scores of thousands as be slain and maimed, no profit to us that any may see. And the worst of it is, for an end of the business, the *King Edward VII.* is blown upp and founders; which do trouble me, I think, more than any loss of ships in all the warr; being the very last first-rate that we did lay down while I was of the Navy Office, and thought to be the best we ever did, Sir W. White planning her; but now goes to the bottom, and I doubt hath as much as fired a shott at an enemy's ship. Into the City (tube 2d.) and to our company's office, where very close a long while with Bimley, making our accompts ready for auditing, and did show him certain matters that it shall be well that he observe; albeit, how we may show a ballance to our credit upon our accompt of gettings and spendings, is, I confess, a thing beyond me. Sir M. Levison presently coming, he, very civilly, would carry me to Brightelmstone come Friday, whither he goes to

1916
Jan.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 visit his sister ; which shall, I think, be a good ayring for me, and I mean to go.

Jan. 11 This day, we did, for the first time, have margarine to our table in place of butter, which is such a thing as Lord knows I had never thought to eat at my own table, and I doubt I can continue in it, only it is $9\frac{1}{2}d.$ (the lb.) cheaper than butter. Getting my pass-book, and seeing how much I have by me I resolve to buy myself 200*l.* of Exchequer Bonds at 5 per centum, and did so order my banquer ; and have a good hope of my doing the like come the end of this m^o. Which if I do it, shall be 400*l.* to aid our winning the warr, and my incomings thereby encreased by 20*l.* the yeare, to my great content. To the Strand house, with my wife, and saw them play 'The Merchant of Venice,' which is, I think, a pretty good play, and I have not seen it since Sir H. Irving was Shylock. His part now done by M. Lang, who do make a better Jew than I had thought possible allmost, being cozen to my Lord Archbishop of York.

Jan. 12 Mighty ill news of the Montenegrins, that the Austrians do invade their land. To the club, where some discourse of this with Genll. Pirpleton. He doubts King Nicholas can hold his capitall against the Emperour's troops. He speaks very high against all that do manage the warr for us and for all the allied nations, saying it is such a fool's business as never was known, that, having let the enemy over-run Serbia, we

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

must now let him have Montenegro also, and none to withstand him but a few companies of peasants with blunderbusses. Meeting Admirall Topper, he spoke of the chusing of our committee to-morrow will be a se'nnight, and, from what he says, my being choasen as good as assured, which I was glad to hear. My wife went this day to Tunbridge Wells to her Cozen Sarah.

This forenoon to Brightelmstone with Sir M. Levison in his motor-coach, and his daughter Leah, that he calls Dodo, to drive, and is most clever in it beyond everything. So to Mistress Bloomfield's house, Levison's sister, her man changing his name to this, but was before the warr Blumenfeld; where very good provision of all sorts, and good discourse. Among other things, I heard of the French that they be now in Corfu, and it seems our troops be not gone thither, but the Serbs' army shall be conveyed there for resting and mending them, and to lie in German William's palace there, which did please me to hear of. 1916
Jan.
Jan. 14

In Brightelmstone these two days, where both fair weather and good entertainment, to my great content. Yesterday Sir M. Levison carries me in his motor-coach to Uckfield, beyond Lewes, and to visit Mr. Skoupolinos, of our board. Here I was surprised to see what a good house he has, very good pictures and silver plate, and his wife had been, I believe, the finest woman Jan. 16
(Lord's
Day)

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916
Jan. I ever saw in my life, but for her having so much haire on her upper lipp, very black haire, as much, I think, as I had what time I did put on my batchelour's hood in Cambridge. Walking this day towards Hove, here is the greatest confluence of people, and strange to see what different sorts they be, and most of all the great multitude of Jews, both men and women. Many officers also in their khakee, and to each of them a wench or 2. Among whom presently I fell in with Capn. Todd, the yeoman, that I met at Ned's, and with him Mr. Stubber, a leftenant of foot, lately come out of France, and a very gay rogue he is; so made shift to have them eat with me at my inn, where come also Sir M. Levison and his ladies, and all merrie, merrier, I believe, than I have been a long while. So presently, it being turned a naughty rainy afternoon, and Levison must return in his coach, I did allow his going by himself, and, he gone, we others to drink tea at the Metropole, and did make a very fair evening of it.

Jan. 17 A most horrid, foul morning, and no going abroad; so home at mid-day, and to eat lunch in the Pullman coach. My wife also home from visiting her Cozen Sarah at The Wells, and I thank God for our both being home again safely. But a thing that troubles me a good deal is my finding no more than 8s. 2d. in my pocket out of 5l. 14s. 9d. that I had upon my leaving town. So what is become of all the rest?

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

Very evil news of the warr, that the King of Montenegro surrenders himself and kingdom to the Austrians; and (from Berlin) that William's sickness is of no gravity, but no more than a boyl to his neck. I did this day resolve of Bella, our new maid, that she do take her notice for parting, having, the while I was absent, broak my washing ewer; moreover, a naughty blobb of black lead we find on the drawing-room carpet.

A very great day for me, being the day for choosing new committee men at the club. So questioning with myself as to what cloathes shall be most fitting to wear, and put on my black twill suit, and thereto my black neckerchief with the white spots; which is very plain, but good. Very strange news I hear of the Montenegrins, that they have made no peace, but will continue to fight the Austrians; but what truth there be in it God knows. To the club for luncheon, being, I confess, in no small twitter, and was hard put to it to get my food down. A great concourse of members, and 'tis like to be a pretty brisque affair, with seven named for three of us to be choasen. Admirall Topper mighty busy for us reformers, as we be called, to wit, Generall Pirpleton, Mr. Babbitt, and I myself. Squillinger tells me they bet 5 to 4 against me: 10 to 1 against Babbitt, and what odds you will against the Generall. Mr. Glumby, the Ecclesiastickal Commissioner, is, it seems, the favourite, and

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 they lay 3 to 1 on him, having all the old com-
Jan. mittee for him. He hath never, by what I
hear, forgiven Topper his oversetting a pott of
stout on his pantaloons, and now do vow he
will be even with him. In fine, the suspense
of it making me sick, I feign to the Admirall
that I am plagued with a tooth-ake, so home,
and, in the way, met very good news that
A. Chamberlain gives the Commons of Genll.
Aylmer's army, how they do drive the Turques
to within 7 miles of Kut, where Townshend's
army do lie beleaguered. By and by, the
Admirall rings me on the fone, and to tell me
the event of the electioun, which is that Glumby
is elected first, Mr. Tomes, the attorney, second ;
and Pepys third. Babbitt and the Generall
both out. Which is as good as I had expected,
whether for myself or them, and to bed in
mighty good heart, that I be come to so much
honour with the club.

Jan. 21 To the club, my first going there as a com-
mittee man. It pleases me a good deal to
observe the respects that the porter do show
in his touching his hatt to me, and likewise the
other servants, being forward in every obsequious
office. Comes to me Admirall Topper with a
schedule of grievances of members, of which he
would have me acquaint the committee come
the next meeting. As to which, I did receive
his schedule civilly, yet for his presumptuousness
in making to manage me in my office of com-



TO ENQUIRE OF SIR M. LEVISON

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

mittee man, I like it not, and mean to do what 1916
I may herein at my own time. 'Tis confirmed *Jan.*
that the Russians have broak the Turques in
the Caucasus, and do drive them headlong;
many cut in pieces by the Cossagues about
Erzerum, and above a thousand of them taken
alive. For which God be praised, and in
particular for its being the end, I hope, of
danger to our Prometheus oyl wells by the
Turques getting into that part. This night,
having assurance from Jobling that he do know
of a very good woman that will wait on us for
3s. per diem and her victual, I did straitly
charge my wife that our Bella have her notice
to-morrow.

Into the City and to enquire of Sir M. *Jan. 25*
Levison concerning my rubber shares, bought *(Paul's*
at his advising, and now to sell on the market *Day)*
for 2s. 9d. above the price I paid. As to which,
he counsels me to hold for another 9d., and
should get it by mid-February; which I was
glad to hear. He rallies me of my late buying
of Exchecker bonds, saying it is to throw money
away out of prudence, but laying my money
in rubber shares, by this my 200l. had been 800l.
Which is, I believe, true; and having now my
Xtmas rents from Mr. Povey, and some other
incomings with my banquers, I believe it shall
better advantage the King and country that I
do first multiply my money by buying and selling
of rubber shares, and afterwards to buy with

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 it Exchequer bonds. One thing very observable
Jan. these 2 or 3 days gone is the number of places reported whither the King of Montenegro is fled; and now, Mr. Bimley tells me of one sitting neare him at his chopp-house yesterday, of whom he will swear either it is this King or his twin brother; which is very strange.

Jan. 26 The news is that W. Brookes is choasen in Mile End to be of the Commons' house, and Billing, the ayr man, beat by above 300 votes, which is held to be a pretty wipe for my Lord Northcliffe and H. Bottomley. At the club this day I did first attend our committee, to my great content. My Lord Stickborough presides to us, and hath, I perceive, a very courtly, punctilious regard for all matters of form, only his being nigh stone deaf do hinder our doings. But Lord! for our business, everything in the world debated except the club affairs; so that, among other things, I did hear of my Lord Kitchener how, in the cabinet, he tells the others naught of the business of the warr, and for this do justify himself among his friends, saying that for the 21 ministers there be nigh a score of wives, and to each wife a tongue; of my Lord Curzon and Ll. George how they be set against him to have him out of his office, but he thought to be too tough for them; of Ll. George, in particular, what a muddle he makes of the munitions, and to squander millions like halfpence; and many other strange things.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

All which did interest me mightily to hear of, ¹⁹¹⁶ yet its being debated to the neglect of the club's ^{Jan.} business vexes me, and I would have it otherwise. The committee up, Admirall Topper awaits me, and would know what they do in respect of his schedule of grievances. As to which I told him that by reason of the great press of other business, I did find no occasion of presenting it, so adjourned till our next meeting. He is, I believe, the most presumptuous fool I ever knew in my life.

The bakers do give out how this se'nnight ^{Jan. 31} they will encrease the price of bread yet another halfpenny, and so shall be $9\frac{1}{2}d.$ the quartern; yet the ministers will do naught to save us from the rogues. My wife being gone to Shepperton in Surrey, to visit Mistress Ramshorn, I to Bond Street, and to get me a new topp-coat, which God knows I can hardly afford, yet, being now of the club committee, it shall ill become my dignity to go shabby. Some business I had to find a cloth to my liking, but by and by did chuse a deep grey twille, meet for the sobriety of the times, and moreover shall serve for mourning, if aught befall any of my kin, or my wife's, in the warr. Meeting this night Mr. Chopley, he warns me of Zeppelin ships being signalled, and all speciall constables called to their stations. So home, and my wife not yet come home from Mistress Ramshorn, and it goes to 7 of the clock and 8, and she comes not;

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 whereby, fearing what has befallen her, and
Jan. listening for guns (but hearing none), and growing faint by awaiting our dinner, I was thrown into the greatest possible twitter. Anon, enquiring of the railroad officers by the fone, they say all trayns on that road be staid from running; and in fine, nigh upon midnight, comes my wife, to my great joy, and hath been held by Clapham the space of 4 houres, but of Zeppelin ships naught seen or heard whatsoever.

FEBRUARY 1916

'Tis given out by the Army Office that 6¹⁹¹⁶ or 7 ayr-ships did in the night invade our eastern ^{Feb. 1} and midland counties. But, Lord! had they said 60 or 70 'twere easier to believe it, such stories as be told of their doings. Of which I hear from Jobling, our porter, that bombs be fallen on Barnet, and a church blown upp; from cook, which she hears from the milkmaid, that Norwich is $\frac{1}{2}$ burnt; from Mr. Macfaddo, at my going to the club, that two ships did bombard Edinburgh, killing many hundreds, whence sailing to Glasgow, the port and shipping bombarded, many shipyards destroyed, with ships on the stocks; from Generall Pirpleton, that the worst mischief is befallen by Birmingham, which is as good as in ruins, with thousands slain. On all sides men speaking very high against the ministers, for our having no better defense against these devilish engines; as to which, Squillinger bids us note the lesson of it, which is, to wit, that Balfour must goe. An express comes from Sir M. Levison, telling me by name of certain rubber shares that he believes I shall do well to buy. So to my banquer, and, getting my pass-book, I do reckon that by laying out 350*l.* in such shares, I shall yet have moneys

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 enough for my spendings to this $\frac{1}{4}$'s end; to my great content.

Feb. 2
(Candle-
mass)

Some particulars the Army Office do give out of the ayr-ship invasion, whereby 54 killed, 67 hurt, and this in six counties only, eastern and north midland. A most extraordinary thing told of a certain merchantman, the *Appam*, homeward bound from the West Afriques, and 3 weeks over-due, that she is carried into Norfolk, Virginia, by a German ship as a prize of war. So this, it seems, is a German rover that hath stolen past our fleet, and do show a very grievous remissness in the conduct of our affairs at sea. Into the City and to Mr. McGallup, whom I did charge with laying out for me 350*l.* in shares of rubber companies, to wit, Muggiyamyams and Chittawagbongs, being the same that Sir Moses did commend to me. Our business dispatc[h], we to McGallup's club by London Wall, where I did eat of a mighty good jugged hare. I hear many speak in very bitter terms of our towns being no better defended against the Germans, and of the great number of things that should be done that be left undone. All do commend very highly my Lord Northcliffe, he putting forth this day a very particular statement, and to show how we had been proof against all ayr attaques by following of his advice. As to the notice given of Staffordshire being one of the counties attaqued, one who did eat with us hath it from a friend of A. Bennett, the

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

writer, that the Five Towns be very heavily ¹⁹¹⁶ bombarded, all 5 of them; a bomb through the ^{Feb.} draper's shop by St. Luke's Square in Bursley; the new Baptist meeting-house in Hanbridge blown to bits; and Mr. and Mrs. E. Clayhanger both killed as they sat to high tea. God rest them! This night, being a feast of the Church, and thereby all my vows (renewed on Paul's Day) for this day absolved, I with Squillinger to the Garrick house and to see an Amerikan play, 'Tiger's Cub.' It is the wildest nonsense possible; but good to see little M. Titheradge, how well she does her part, and C. Glenney makes a pretty good bad, bold villain.

Being a very foul, windy day, have a scrutiny *Feb. 3* of our house-bills; whereby I find all charges still encreasing on us, and, worst of all, washing soda, being gone from *3d.* the 7 lbs. to *7d.* the 7 lbs. God knows, I did never think to live to pay *7d.* for 7 lbs. of soda.

To Kensington to the Albert Hall, and to hear *Feb. 5* a Requiem Mass (Verdi's) sung before the King and Queene, being in memory of such as have fallen in the warr. Sir T. Carboys very civilly seating me and my wife in his box, and makes as good a sight as ever I had of the King and Queene and all of the Court that come with them. The Court in black, as were I believe all of us, save only a woman that sits in the stalls in a pink body to her gown. Besides the Court, all the Embassadours of the allied princes and

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 states; and all their national anthems played
Feb. after ours. In which it interests me a good deal to observe the great diversity of the musique, such as the Russian hymn being very solemn and pious, and the Belgian trivial, like a tavern song, and the Japanese barbarous to our ears, not being composed in our mode. Coming out I met Mr. Pycroft, Ned's neighbour, who told me of his daughter being run away and privily married to a lieutenant of horse, and naught to live on but his pay; which do make me thank God that my wife never bare me a wench.

Feb. 7 My wife speaking to me this day of her warr depository, where she works, and would have me see the excellence of it, and most of all their new carpenter's shopp for making splints, crutches, and the like. So, out of my great love of carpentry, and to humour the wretch, I presently goe with her, and to see what manner of business they make of it. But, Lord! being come there, who should greet me but Mr. Cripps of our club? he in his shirt sleeves, and aproned, and a pretty bad carpenter he is. So that I was fain to take his plane and show him the proper manner of handling it, making a splint for him. And all mightily admiring it, and would have me come and work with them, I mean to think about it.

Feb. 9 To Mr. McCandlish, at his bidding to the Caledonian Club, and the ayr being turned colder, I wear my furr upper coat. To our

lunch, among other things, a most choice omelett ¹⁹¹⁶
with herbs, as well fried and seasoned as ever I ^{Feb.}
did eat in my life, and I believe they have a
better cook than our club cook. Another thing
I did admire was their having the serving
wenches wear brown frocks, mighty comely and
spruce; and do resolve to speak hereon at our
committee, having a more pleasurable ayr than
black frocks. A very good company and all
merrie.

Word this day of German ayr machines over ^{Feb.} 10
Ram's Gate, in Kent, yesterday in the afternoon,
and to bombard a maids' school; yet none
killed, and but 2 women and 1 child a little hurt;
which is by God's mercy alone, and nothing at
all by the grace of the ministers in the conduct
of our defenses. 'Tis believed on all hands that
the Germans' intent was to bombard Prince
John his school in Broad Stairs, he known to be
returned thither but a se'nnight since; which
should show German William to have a bloodier
mind towards his own kin than any king of
moderne time, and I believe none to equal him
since our Richard Crookback. To the club to
our committee sitting; where I did take occasion
to bring forward the business of our serving
women's gowns, that they be changed from black
merino to middle-brown glossed alpaca, after
the manner of the Caledonians' women, and to
give notice of motion hereof against our next
meeting.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916
Feb. 14
(St. Valentine's Day)

'Tis given out that Ll. George hath decreed a sequestration of divers great distilleries in Scotland, to the end of making powder and shott therein; but many I hear say that he does it as much of his hatred of all drinking of strong waters as of his desire that we kill more Germans. I have good hope that this shall not presently raise the price of whisky upon us, for which thank God, being allready risen beyond all justice; yet shall assuredly make the greatest dearth some yeares hence, when this yeare's distilling had else grown potable. Which is a very sad example of the consequences of this warr, how they shall endure to our affliction long after peace restored. Walking to the club, where naught do I find spoaken of allmost but my Lord Northcliffe, his great renunciation made this day in the *Mail* news-sheet, wherein he do refuse the supreme command of our ayr-defenses tendered him by Sir R. Nicoll and divers others. In which, albeit my Lord do discover a very notable modesty, yet is carried, methinks, too far. And so I find many saying. Home, where was my new topp-coat from the taylor's, and sits upon me mighty well, I think. Sad news this night of our famous *Arethusa*, that she is blown upp at sea, and 10 men perished. But my hope and prayer is her capn. (Fox) saved; he married within this se'nnight, and is, I suppose, gone on his honeymoon; whereby his wedding should be a lucky thing for him, more



ADMIRALL TOPPER

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

than ever mine was. Our Bella this day parting, ¹⁹¹⁶ and thank God for it, this night serves us Mistress ^{Feb.} Cram, that comes to us for charr-madam; so that I did eat dinner with a better gust than this great while gone, being a clean woman and pretty well-favoured.

News of the Germans that they do take neare ^{Feb. 16} $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile of our trenches in Flanders. Last night I was broaken of my sleep by a most fierce gale, and blows still, by fits and gusts, and Mrs. Cram reports of a great shopp window blown out in Oxford Street and the roof lifted. To the club, where Admirall Topper and Mr. Babbitt to fall upon me concerning the Admirall's schedule of grievances, and what the committee have to say thereon; as to which did tell them of certain matters that I have spoak of, and I doubt not but the committee shall give heed thereto at our convenience. The while we were talking comes Squillinger with word of the Russians having taken other 7 Turques' forts by Erzerum, for which all thanking God, so under cover of the Russians' attaque I did slip away. This afternoon in the Commons' house Mr. Hicks do arraign the misconduct of our air defenses in very straight terms, and to make a motion of it; and if it should have come to a vote of the house, 'tis thought the ministers had been done for. But, Lord! no vote taken, so once more they be reprieved. On all sides I do hear men speak more and more boldly of the

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 uselessness of the Commons and our needing a new house.

Feb. 17 Great good news this day that Erzerum is fallen to the Russians; the best news we have had since the warr allmost. But is in a manner spoilt for me by my having a letter from Mr. Povey, from Brampton, who do write that yesterday's gale hath blown down a great elm tree upon Scriven's farm, and plaid great havock with the barn, and the repairs like to come to 80 pounds upon a round reckoning; to my great discontent.

Feb. 18 Up and to the warr carpentry, having considered of my promise to Mr. Cripps that I will serve them, if so be I can. So to work, and to make them a sick man's legg rest, and made, I believe, a pretty good job of it, and in particular the dovetailing done better than I had thought to do it after my hands so long out of practise. But Lord! the work do tire me beyond everything, so at noon home and to eat a very good meal. Presently, being refresht, to the City, and to wait on Sir M. Levison about our company's affairs. He tells me, what did please me beyond everything, that my rubber shares that I bought last mô at his advising be now gone 6s. 9d. upward in the market, and like to be good for 7s. 6d. a se'nnight hence. So by this I am a better man by 33 pounds than I had reckoned myself; which is an odde thing, my not knowing so much as the names of these shares.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

The Army Office do this day advertise of ¹⁹¹⁶ German ayr men coming over Walmer and ^{Feb. 21} Lowestoft yesterday in the full of the morning, and at Walmer 2 men and 1 boy killed, and the church windows blown in while the people sit to worship. Yet, for all their boldness in coming in the full of the daylight, did go away again unscotched; so low as we be now fallen for ayr defenses. And to show how we be bled for naught, this very day Asquith asking of the Commons to voat a credit of so much as 420 million pounds; with this also warning the people of encreased taxes to come, beyond everything yet heard of. This, and all moneys that the Commons have allready given the King being squandered, with naught to show therefor, but the Germans still grow higher on all sides and to come over here and play upon peaceable men with bombs, do make all the sober citizens mighty sad; and what shall be the end of it, God knows.

News of the French shooting down a Zeppelin ^{Feb. 22} ship, she burnt in the ayr, and falling to the ground, there blown up with her own bombs, and all her company killed, their bodies found naked; which is very chearful news, and I pray God our gunners shall learn by it to do the like. To my warr-carpentry, and to finish off and varnish my legg-rest; and, this done, I turn the stick of a crutch on the lathe, which Mr. Cripps did admire beyond everything for the

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916
Feb. neatest turnery he hath ever seen. By and by to the club, and there heard many members tell, speaking of it very gravely, of a gross disorder raised last night in the card-room by Admirall Topper; he falling out at auction with his partner, and it is, of all men, Mr. Pewling, the notary, being as sober, discreet, innocent a man as ever was allmost, and plays a good hand at bridge, better, I believe, than Topper. But the cards being against them, they lose 450 points on the rubber; so at the end the Admirall to demand of Mr. Pewling why he had called this and why not played that, and, losing hold of himself, calls him all the naughty asses and blockheads in the world. To whom Pewling answers never a word, but by and by, as it should be a worm that turns, lays hold of his cards and throws them in Topper's face. With that walks out, and still never a word; likewise Topper made speechless by the surprizall of it. Well, the affair being bruted about, shall, I hear, be laid before the committee for their determination; and on all sides I hear men applaud Pewling, and to say how Topper hath made the card-room as bad as uninhabitable by his manner of upbraiding his partners of their play, and time he was called to accompt. Very serious news this night of the Germans making mighty fierce attaques upon the French before Verdun, and the Frenchmen yielding ground in many places. God help them!

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

A great fall of snow in the night, and the town¹⁹¹⁶ is white with it. All the news is of the ^{Feb. 24} Germans still pressing the Frenchmen mighty hard by Verdun, and many believing that they will take this place, cost it what it may in the lives of their men; and this is thought to be for the honour of their Crown Prince, who do here command their army, but hitherto is beaten in everything he hath undertook in this warr. God grant he be beaten again. Another grievous thing to me is that Sir Geo. Martin is dead, the organ-player at Paul's, and did train their boys to sing better than I believe I ever heard a quire of boys in all my life. Eating breakfast, Admirall Topper rings for me on the fone and presently comes in a taxi-coach, and it is about his rioting with Mr. Pewling in the club. He is, I perceive, mighty perturbed for what our committee shall say, albeit he feigns to make a light thing of it, and would have me to understand, and to press it at our sitting this day, that he did give no provocation, and the fault is all with Pewling. Wherein I told him I must do my duty as a committee-man, but, being his friend, would serve him so far as my conscience do allow. I do perceive that this business shall give me a certain pull of Topper, whereby my hope is to rid myself of his damned schedule of grievances. So to the club and to our sitting, where we did debate nigh 1 houre of this affair; in which

1916 Mr. Glumby was for utterly expelling Admirall
Feb. Topper out of the club; but this I showed them they could not do, unless Pewling also to be expelled. Which being confesst by the greater part of them, in the end 'twas resolved, *nem. contradic.*, that both the Admirall and Pewling be summoned to write each his apology to the club for their ill manners. So home, and a letter to Topper acquainting him of the result, and of his having been for certain expelled but for my good offices; whereby he may bless himself of his having propoosed me to be chosen of the committee.

Feb. 25 By Sir M. Levison's counsel I sell my rubber shares that did he procure to my name. I reckon my gettings hereon to be neare 40*l.*; to my great content. The battle by Verdun goes on, by all relation, as fierce as ever, and is now in the fifth day of it. What makes me fearfull for the French is that, at the club, General Pirpleton plays again with the flaggs on the map, which I have not known him to do these three months gone, since the Serbs retreating, and do ever judge it a sign of things going ill with us. This night I did have occasion to commend very highly Mrs. Cram, our charr-madam, for her, unbidden, folding my yesterday's breeches, and to screw them in the presse. The trick of which, says she, she hath from Cram, he being some time valet to Sir Creasy Kenealy, cozen, I believe, to Sir G. Alexander,

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

and to this day will allways keep his Sabbath ¹⁹¹⁶
breeches in a screw-*presse*. Which makes me ^{Feb.}
thank God for my having found so good a servant
as I believe Cram is.

My wife a-bed of the throat fever, which is ^{Feb. 26}
come, she do confess, of her feet wetted in her
walking to her warr-work what time the snow
did lie in the streets a-thawing. But is, I believe
her own fault more than the snow, in her going
shod so thin, with French shoes; albeit, this
she will die sooner than she will allow it. The
Germans do boast of their taking a French fort
that defends Verdun, and of 13 thousand French-
men taken, and God knows what beside in guns
and other booty they have got. On all sides this
day men mighty anxious for the French, they
bearing themselves very nobly, yet, 'tis feared,
shall be overborne by numbers. To the club,
and General Pirpleton believes Verdun to be as
good as lost, and the Germans shall now, he
thinks, have Paris within the se'nnight.

A most sad thing is the *Maloja*, East India-^{Feb. 28}
man, blown up and foundered in the Downs,
and above 200 of her company drowned; which
is thought to be through her striking a mine that
drifts, but many saying it is done by an enemy
underwater boat. Into the City, and our board
assembled for receiving the auditors' accompts.
And it seems that we do better than our expecta-
tion, by reason of moneys come in that a yeare
since were overdue to us; whereby upon our

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916
Feb. accompt of gettings and spendings is a ballance to credit. Of which we resolve to make division, and to be after the rate of $3\frac{3}{4}$ per centum. So home in good heart, being that, by this, if the company carry it, I shall be nigh 80*l.* encreased of my incomings, better than last yeare. Another joyfull thing is that 'tis confirmed that the French do this last day or 2 withstand the enemy at all points; such a slaughter wrought upon him as was never heard of, and thought to have, by God's mercy, not much fewer than 50 thousand slain outright. My wife being gotten out of bed, and sitting to her supper, cries out to me this night of Cram, how she hath neglected to wait on her these three days, the while I have been abroad. She believes the baggage to have no eyes nor thought for aught in the household, save to wait on me. It is very observable that, so soon as we have gotten a personable servant, the wretch will ever be picking holes in her; so I bade her content herself with Cram, than whom, in these sorry times, we shall hardly find a better.

MARCH 1916

To church with my wife, where one very ¹⁹¹⁶ singular thing is Mr. Long saying in his sermon ^{March 5} how we may not better thank God for the (Quin- defense of Verdun than in our freely giving our ^{qua-} alms into the plate; being for the curate's ^{gesima}) stipend. Which is indeed the news, that the Germans do now own themselves to be as good as beaten, making no assault these 11 days gone. Yet seeing not by what reason Mr. Withers should have his advantage of it, I would give no more than my florin and my wife's shilling.

The Army Office do declare that Zeppelin ^{Mar. 6} ships last night invade us about the eastern shires, but where, or to what effect, do not mention. And another evil thing is the Germans be at the French again by Verdun, as hot as ever I think; which do make me thankfull I gave no more than 3s. at church yesterday for their being beaten. The town full of ill rumours of destruction wrought last night by the Germans; and in particular Mr. Chopley, meeting him come from his beat, tells me the greatest warrants he ever had to believe anything is the minsters being in ruins at York and Lincoln, and, by what he hears, not much left of Belvoir Castle, my Lord Duke of Rutland's.

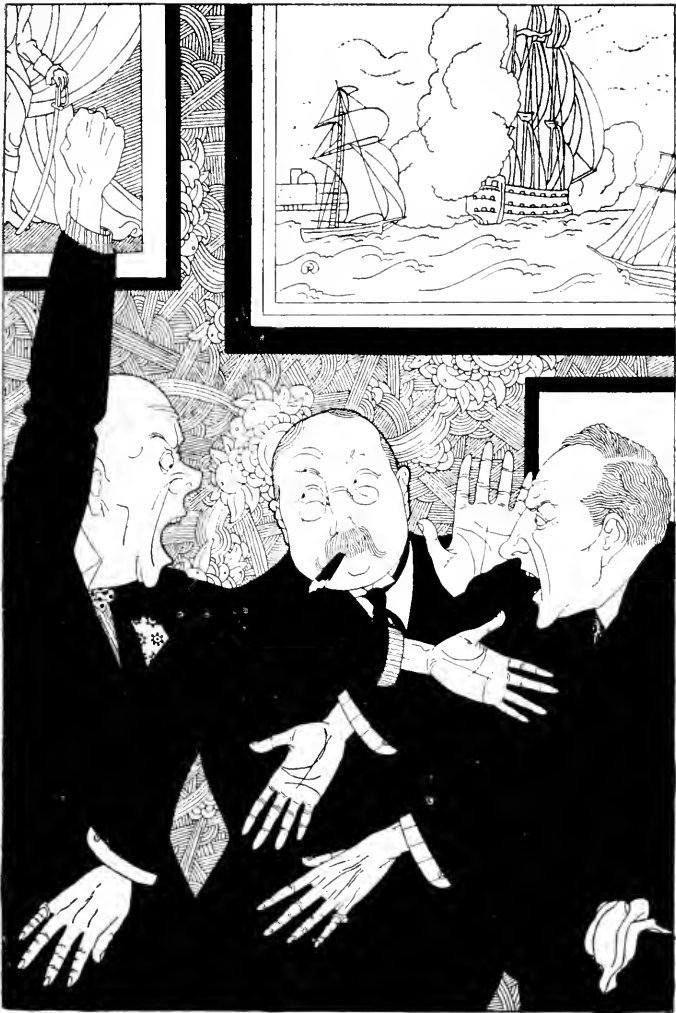
A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916
Mar. 7
(*Shrove*
Tues-
day)

Up, and to find a great snow again fallen in the night, and lies in the streets as deep as 4 or 5 inches ; but thawing, it is such a naughty mess as never was seen. So keeping within doors for fear of the sciatick, I took occasion to teach cook the right manner of making pan cakes, and being presently served, were, I believe, the best I ever eat in my life. All my resolve is for this Lent, beginning to-morrow, that I will abstain from playhouses, even by others' invitatioun ; according to which, I this night to the Hay Market house ; and my wife fearing to go abroad by reason of the Zeppelin ships, I did promise her a morning play hereafter in room thereof, this to be without my vow, being, in a manner, an adjourning of my wife's Shrovetide. H. Ainley plays in a farce called, ' Who is He ? ' and makes good diversioun with his anticks, but the play a silly piece. And so it is, I believe, of all plays writ to make in particular a part for one player.

Mar. 8
(*Ash*
Wed-
nesday)

To the club, where I find Mr. Tyke. He speaks in very bitter terms of Colonel Churchill, his high speech yesterday in the Commons touching the Navy Board, saying that the man cares for neither navy nor country, but only to have his wiper against A. Balfour, and to advertise himself before the people for the one who can beat the Germans, and would bring, not alone my Lord Fisher (whom he hates) but the Devil himself into the Navy Office, so Balfour



TYKE AND TOPPER GROWING MIGHTY HOT



A Second Diary of the Great Warr

should be spited thereby. Joining us Admirall 1916
Topper, he believes Churchill is right as to the *Mar.*
remissness of the Board, only the man they want
is not Fisher, but my Lord Beresford, who should
long ere this have brought the Germans to treat
by his blockading of them and storming their
coasts. At which both Tyke and Topper growing
mighty hot, and Topper to call my Lords no
better than damned asses; whereon Mr. Tyke
parted. The news of the warr is that the
Germans do now shift their ground, and to
attaque the French by the west side of the
Meuse river, where, it seems, they have already
carried many points of vantage, and this night
boasting themselves to have taken above 3,000
French men.

To the club to committee, and did speak of *Mar. 9*
certain of the members' grievances, but, more
than any of Topper's, a thing I have myself
found, to wit, our paying 10 ginnys the yeare
for ordering our clocks, but no 2 agree the whole
se'nnight; and 'tis resolved the secretary write
the clock men upon it; to my great content. A
thing very observable is Mr. Glumby did rumble
inwardly all our sitting, and hath, I believe, a
chronick borborigmus.

The talk is all of the Germans declaring warr *Mar. 11*
upon Portugall, which they do for the Portugais
seizing all German ships in Lisbone and other of
their ports; and to this urged on, it seems, by
Sir Edward Grey, he standing on their antient

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 alliance that they have with us. Wherein we
Mar. Pepyses be in a particular degree engaged by
great-aunt Caroline, now with God, married to
the Viscounty of Carnide in Portugall, and was
common aunt to me and Sir M. Shearman. At
noone comes word of P. Billing, the ayr man,
chosen for the Commons in Herts, to the great
joy of all sober citizens. It is by all acknow-
ledged that my Lord Northcliffe, more than any
other, does this for us, and the most honourable
thing possible for him, being to make a speedy
end of the King's present ministers, if they stay
not the Zeppelin ships from invading the land.
My wife this night tells me of the wash company,
that they will presently raise their charges upon
us by so much as 10 per centum. A most
shamefull thing that they be suffered to do it ;
by which it is certain that the people shall
shortly fall to uncleanlinese, and next to ungod-
linese.

Mar. 14 Good news from the East Afriques, from
Generall Smuts, of his having beat the Germans
again in those parts, and he is, it seems, a
mighty good generall. But, Lord ! to think of
him and Botha, whom a few years since we held
for our worst foes, but they now fighting for us,
and do give us the only victories we can win.
At the warr work, speaking with Mr. Cripps of
the Fanatiques, who do advance scruples of
conscience against their being enrolled for serving
the King under arms, and he believes that such

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

scruples do more withhold a man from shedding ¹⁹¹⁶ blood than from making his profit out of others ^{Mar.} shedding it. In proof of which he names by the instance a certain great Quaker, that is grown a warm man with making cloth for the soldiers; also another that did formerly make machines for grinding cocoa nibbs, but now all his business is to make warr engines of many kinds; which is very strange.

Up and to Piccadilly, and in the Burlington ^{Mar. 15} Arcade to get 2 new neck cloths, mighty pretty, for going with my new 2nd coat. A very foul morning, and presently taking an omnibus coach, as I must these hard times, a thing worth remembering is their being now conducted by young wenches, that wear short skirts to their knees, and leggings of leather, very pretty to see. Moreover, one says, 'Thank you, sir,' at her taking my fare, and is, I think, better than having men to do it. To the club, where the talk is in the highest degree of husbands that did attest themselves for soldiers, but now, being called to arms, do revolt against it; in which my Lord Northcliffe do stoutly uphold them by his news-sheets. And now, my Lord abetting him, T. Bowles stands to be choasen for them in Market Harborough, to the great discomfiture of the ministers. Many I hear revile the men of their cowardize, but some (and I believe with the more reason) say the^r poor fellows would fain goe to the warr, but their

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 wives do withstand them in it. In particular
Mar. did Mr. Eves mention one of his acquaintance
that attests himself by stealth, for fear of his
wife; but now, the ministers ordering that no
more husbands be called to arms awhile, this
man is in a pretty tosse about it, and do damn
my Lord Northcliffe so often as he opens his
mouth.

Mar. 16 Into the City, and to a meeting of our
company, being the yeare's meeting, but not
above 8 or 10 of them to attend, saving us
directors; moreover, these mighty easy of their
minds by our advising their being paid after the
rate of $3\frac{3}{4}$ per centum. So our accompts and
other business carried peaceably; to my great
content. 'Tis given out this day that my Lord
Montagu is appoynted of the ayr-defense com-
mission, which is held in generall a good thing
for us.

Mar. 17 Up betimes, and to the warr depositoryum
(*Pat-
rick's
Day*) with my wife, and in the way I had 2 Irish flaggs
(2s. 6d.) of wenches that sell them for comforting
Irish soldiers. Presently falling in with
Mr. Cripps and his lady and walking some way
with them; and a thing to observe in Mr. Cripps
is that his wife is as fine a woman as ever I saw
in my life allmost, very pretty and witty in
discourse, and, by his chusing her it makes good
my opinion of Cripps to be a very discreet,
sagacious man. We to our carpentry, our 2
wives to their women's work; and presently he

tells me of what he believes is a good thing the 1916
warr hath brought him, which is his 5 daughters, *Mar.*
from the ages of 17 to 25 yeares, being toakened
to commission officers, all 5 of them, and the
eldest allready wedded; whereas, before the
warr, both he and his wife did despair of their
ever finding men for so many wenches. And a
most odde thing is that all these officers do serve
in different arms, to wit, horse, foot, guns,
sutlers', and chyrurgeons' corps; whereby he
feels that he shall, please God, become as 'twere
a father-in-law to all the King's army.

The Army Office do give word of German *Mar. 20*
ayr men bombarding all the coast of Kent and
Thanet from Dover to Margatte, whereby 9 of
our people killed and above 30 hurt, of whom
4 children going to Sunday school; and this, it
seems, is become the common Sunday sport of
these devils. Only this time they be chased,
and one of them shot by Comr. Bone; so falls
into the sea, and said to have above 20 balls in
him, for which God be praised. Another good
news is of my Lord Duke of Westminster, with
his company of armed motor coaches, he falling
on the Arabs that would attaque Egypt, and,
having put them to flight in the Great Sahara,
takes their camp; whereby he enlarges Capn.
Williams, of the corvette *Tara*, with her ship's
company, having been taken by the savages of
that part at the scuttling of the *Tara* off their
coast. Which is thought to be the best thing

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 done in a warr by a duke since the Duke of Wellington.

Mar. 23 All the talk is of the Russians, of whom 'tis reported that they have of late indeed overwhelmed the Austrians in Galicia, and now do make great attaques against the Germans by the Dwina river; which sets many hoping great things shortly of their armies. To the warr carpentry, and worked some houres. Here I heard Mr. Grainger tell what he hears from his lad in the fleet of a certain light frigate, ordered for searching the Turques' coasts, and to find hiding-places of Germans' underwater boats. She making a certain bay, very secluded, and there comes upon a band of the young women of that part, and they all stripped for bathing on the beach. Who, upon their seeing our men, seize their shifts, and therewith to cover their faces, but no other part of them; which is, it seems, a sign of their being no low women, but ladies of that country, and thus do show their modesty. Which is very strange.

Mar. 24 P. Harris, the ministers' man, is yesterday choasen for the Commons in Market Harborough, and gets 4 thousand voates above T. Bowles; a thing contrary to all expectatioun, and is like, by what they say, to breed hot work betwixt my Lord Northcliffe and some of his men that had my Lord's commands to bring in Bowles, but could not, it seems, do it. My wife this night confesses that she do believe Cram a

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

thief, and to steal buttons from her basquette, 1916
being certain choice buttons which she had Mar.
gotten herself for making a new blouse. Which
did beyond measure provoak me against the
wretch, in part for her losing her buttons, as I
doubt not she herself does, yet more for her spite
of Cram; and this, I do plainly perceive, the
fruit of her jealousy, she finding Cram come this
morning to my closet for buttoning my gaters
upon my boots, and now would make the woman
a thief for it.

The fleet did yesterday attaque sheds by the *Mar. 27*
coast of Schleswig wherein Zeppelin ships be
harboured; but naught do they relate of any
hurt done to the Zeppelin ships, only 2 small
German boats sunk; but we have lost 3 ay-
men, and one of our sloops sinks that fouls
another. Allmost the only good news to-day is
my wife telling me of the bakers making quartern
loaves $\frac{1}{2}d.$ cheper; yet with this, it seems, all the
barbers in town will most wickedly encrease
their charges to as much as 1s. for trimming
men's heads; whereby a man must eat 1 doz.
loaves ere he shall make good on his bread what
he shall lose on once trimming of his head. The
while we smoak in the club this afternoon
speaking of how long the warr shall last, a most
extraordinary thing Mr. Pye tells, reading it in
a Manchester news-sheet; first, of a certain
astrologer of that part that casts horoscopes of
race-horses at 10s. 6d. the cast, how, being in a

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916
Mar. certain tavern, he did declare that the warr shall be over on June 27th, as sure as one present in the company should die come Saturday; and, come the Saturday, the man he points to did indeed die, being till then as hale a man as any in Manchester. Likewise of a baby in Wales, born not above 7 months, that did, upon its mother letting fall a plate, cry aloud, 'That's 1 gone'!; at which portent the mother to call in a neighbour, who counsels her try the baby with letting fall another plate. Which done, the child now cries, 'That's 2 gone!' So the women to run for an apothecary, who comes and lets fall yet another plate; at which the child cries, 'That's 3 gone! And the warr shall be over in 3 months,' and, so crying, goes black in the face and drops dead. Which is mighty strange.

Mar. 28 'Tis given out that Asquith is healed of his sickness and now goes to Paris with Sir E. Grey, my Lord Kitchener, and Ll. George; and there is held a great parliament of all the nations that be now at warr with the Germans, in all 7 of them. Whereby 'tis thought they shall assuredly concert great measures for bringing German William to sue for peace come midsummer. I pray God it shall be so. Towards sunset this night, after a great darknesse over all the town, comes of a sudden the fiercest gale of wind and snow that ever was known allmost, and to rage with the utmost fury by the space of 4 or 5 houres.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

A report out of the Navy Office that on ¹⁹¹⁶ Saturday some of our ships falling in with the ^{Mar. 29} enemy, a German sloop of warr was rammed and sunk with all hands by our frigate *Cleopatra*. All the talk is of the great havock done in every quarter of the town and country by the storm, many hurt and some killed. On foot to Hide Park, where, meeting Sir T. Carboys, he spoak of the great ruine of the woods by Kensington. So an omnibus coach to the Albert Hall, and thence walking to Kensington Palace, where such a sight as I never saw in all my life; on all sides the greatest trees blown to the ground, their roots in the ayr, so that I might count above 40 of them, and, southward of the Round Basin, 17 lie within a space of a few yards. It is observable that all be elms, old trees, being of all trees the rottenest when they stand to any age, and least to withstand a great force of wind, having no tapp-root, as, while I was a boy, I did learn from Grandfather Pepys at Brampton.

This night, being that my wife keeps her ^{Mar. 30} Shrove-tide as I did promise her, we to the New house (the day performance, for my wife's fear of the Zeppelin ships), and to see 'Caroline,' by S. Maugham; a very good, witty comedy, wherein I. Vanbrugh to play most excellently beyond everything, and, indeed, all of them very perfect in their parts.

Up and into the City, and to wear my new ^{Mar. 31} upper coat, being a mild fair day, and it seems

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 the winter did blow itself away last Tuesday
Mar. night. Waiting on Mr. M'Gallup, I did upon
consideration charge him to sell my Chittawag-
bongs and my Muggiyamyams, being to fetch
now 37*l.* above what I did pay for them, and can
see small hope that the market shall presently
go better for them. So home. Evening my
accompts this night, I find my gettings this
 $\frac{1}{4}$ yeare be, with my rubber buyings and other
things, 170*l.* beyond my expectatioun. But what
troubles me a good deal is seeing so many of my
stocks, how naughtily they be sunk in their
values since the markets being set free for sell-
ing; whereby, after reckoning my gettings of
170*l.*, I am a worse man by 400*l.* than I was this
day was a yeare. So ends this $\frac{1}{4}$ for me with
great heaviness of heart. One thing I do find
observable in my condition is my being
2 lbs. 5 oz. lower in my weight, below my
Christmas weighing, and is, I believe, through
my sweating myself in warr carpentry, wherein
I do resolve that I will, with God's help,
continue.

APRIL 1916

Up very betimes and to Vigo Street, to the ¹⁹¹⁶
Bodley Head, and to wait on Mr. J. Lane, upon April 1
his acquainting me that he would have speech
with me upon a certain matter, which he believes
shall be to our common advantage. But, Lord!
when I am come, what should it be but that he
will, I consenting, print my journal in a book,
having heard tell through one of his acquaintance
of my keeping one, which is, I believe, Squillinger;
and this book he will publish at his charges,
making of it a most rare, choice book, and to
have my picture in it, and (as he thinks)
pictures of many other notable men, my own
friends, done by one he knows of. His telling
me which throws me into such a twitter as I
never was in my life, that I should come to such
honour; and most of all for his saying that he
will pay me a very fair royaltie upon all copies
that be sold, and shall, he expects, sell like hot
pies, and so do I. So we did there make a good
bargain of it; which done, I home in a pretty
high feather, where to get out my journall, and
no time lost to set to work upon it for making it
fit for the printer's men. Presently, at noon,
comes an advertisement from the Army Office
of a Zeppelin ship being last night wrecked by

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

- 1916 our cannons, and, falling into the sea by the
April Kentish Knock, there breaks up and founders,
but her crew taken by one of our ships. Whereat
all to rejoice mightily, and so I find it is every-
where, all the town mad for joy.
- April 2* All this day I would not go abroad, but sat
(Lord's very close, working upon my journall for Mr.
Day) Lane, and mean to keep to it.
- April 3* The Army Office do report of many fresh
attaques made by Zeppelin ships these two
nights gone, even into Scotland ; whereby above
200 killed and hurt. So this is now three following
nights that they do invade us, and so like to
continue, I believe, as long as wind and weather
favour them. To the club, where I heard many
speak very high against the King's ministers for
our having no better defenses, and for Asquith
pleasuring over $\frac{1}{2}$ Europe, while the Germans do
daily bombard our people. Who is now, it
seems, gone from Paris to Rome, and will pre-
sently inspeckt the Italiens' camps, to learn their
manner of fighting ; albeit, how this shall help
us, God knows, seeing how their soldiers do in
II môs make no better progress than ours.
- April 4* The news this day is of Asquith going to
the Vatican and to wait on the Pope, at which
all marvelling what his business there should be.
Mr. Pye no little incensed hereby, being a
dissenter, albeit an Asquith's man, and believes
all the Protestants in the Commons will make
hot business of it with Asquith on his returning.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

As to which, I believe it do bode us no good, ¹⁹¹⁶ yet not so bad as Pye will make it. This day ^{April} the Chancellor lays before the Commons his accompt of his gettings and spendings, with the schedule of the King's taxes for the yeare to come. Which is such a tale of expences, and debts, and of taxes laid upon everybody and everything allmost, as God knows how the people shall ever bear it, and the like of it never yet heard of in all the world; he reckoning millions as they were but hundreds, and thousands of millions as it were simple thousands. For the magnitude and confusion of which, I do plainly discern but two or three things, as, to wit, the Exchecker in debt this day 2 thousand 140 millions; to be in debt come this day yeare, 3 thousand 440 millions; to be spent in this yeare, 1 thousand 825½ millions; to be got of us in taxes this yeare, in all categories, 502 millions. A tax on all unfermented potable waters, which is, God knows, a just thing enough, that a man cheat not the King's revenue by denying himself all drinking of ale or strong waters. A tax on all tiquets for theatres, horse-racings, etc., whereby, albeit my horse-racings be respited for the duratioun of the warr, yet it shall be made harder for me to go to the play such time as I am not thereagainst by vow interdickted, and like to bring sore distress upon the poor players. A tax on matches, which shall press, I believe, very grievously upon all poor

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 folk for lighting their fires, and not less upon all
April such as do smoak tobacco, and this in particular
in their smoaking of it in cigarettes. So to bed
very heavy of heart.

April 5 Up, and into Regent Street, and there did get
me a mechanickal contrivance for the lighting of
segars and pipes (18s. 6d.), mighty ingenious,
whereof I have some time since felt the need,
only would not allow myself this expence; yet
now, by the greater price of matches, is made an
exercise of thriftiness, being that I shall no
longer use matches for lighting my segars
(bating only club or other publick matches).
My wife in a pretty stew by a broach lost, set
with little turquoises in it, which she do lay to
Cram. Moreover, she hath good proof that
Cram is a thief, and this I may learn of cook,
how Cram do pilfer our victuall for carrying
home in her pocket. This, having the two of
them to witness against Cram, did, I confess,
trouble me.

April 6 To the club to committee, but little business
done, and I brought nothing forward; which
was through my having made a business of it to
acquaint myself of the conduct of our kitchen
and other kindred matters, wherein I do scent not
a few derelectious by the steward and the chief
cook; but would have a greater certainty hereon
ere I bring it to a head in committee.

April 7 Good news out of Mesopotamia from Generall
Gorringe, he now put to command in lieu of



*MY WIFE WEARS NEW
CLOATHES FOR THE SPRING*



Aylmer, and strong posts of Turques taken by storm, most bravely; so now his army is gotten some few miles nearer to Kut; but whether Townshend shall defend himself till the siege be raised, God knows. In the Commons yesterday it seems Sir F. Banbury did make his motion touching the members' wages, but no good come of it. Mr. Eves tells me of many he knows who do now believe there is no hope left for our affairs save in dissolving the Parliament.

To Brompton and to drink tea with Mr. Cripps and his lady in return for their visiting us. My wife wears new cloathes for the spring; her gown having the skirt no more than 3 inches below her knees, and to show her gaters and hose above her ankles, most unseemly beyond everything; and this I tell her, but the wretch to answer that she shows naught that she is shamed of. So at this I led her by way of Victoria Street, and to read her a certain bill, there shown by authority, concerning 'Bad Form in Dress,' a most weighty, sagacious bill. But Lord! at the reading of it, my wife does naught but tosse her head, crying that 'tis like a man's foolishness, and to show our need of having women in Parliament and for Ministers. Coming to Mr. Cripps's, he has a very fair house, choice and good furniture and pictures; and in particular I did admire the great abundance and fineness of his silver spoons and dishes. But as for his girls, that he for ever praises for their

1916
April

April 9
(Lord's
Day)

1916 comeliness, they are naught to see, no more than ordinary wenches.

April 10 The King makes Mr. Chaplin a baron, which is by all approved for a very good well-deserved honour. Waits upon me from Mr. Lane, by appointment, Mistress Watson Williams, and I sat to her 1 houre for my picture in my book, and like to be, I think, a very fine picture, but makes my neck ake, posturing so long. This done, some houres very close working upon my book, and the first sheets dispatcht to the printers; to my great content.

April 11 Up and to Palace Yard, and there the greatest pleasure of seeing many of the French parliament men, both their senators and deputies, that do come to confer with our men. A dispatch this day from Sir P. Lake, saying that his forces did attaque the Turques' position of Sanna-i-Yat last Lord's Day at dawn, but could not carry it; which troubles me a good deal. What shall, I think, be a good thing for us is that they will name K. Jones, some time my Lord Northcliffe's head man in his business, to be choasen for the Commons in Wimbleton against Sir S. Coats; and like, 'tis thought, to show himself a hot ginger man; by which name be now called all such as would urge the ministers to use a greater zeal in defeating the Germans, being, as it were, to ginger them, like sluggish horses. A great trouble I had this night at my coming from my warr-carpentry, which was my

catching Mistress Cram a-watering down my 1916
whisky, and by the glass at her side, and no less *April*
the smell of her, she hath been drinking it, and
would thus cheat me not alone of what she hath
drunk, but of what she hath left undrunk, being
now $\frac{1}{2}$ water. At which I bade her pack herself
off for a thief, taxing her not only in this matter,
but in our victuall she hath pilfered, and my
wife's broach lost. But Lord! the front of the
brazen slut; she vowing she will have the law
on me for defamatioun, and God knows what
beside; so that I was mighty glad for my wife
coming in, and to give Cram her tongue pretty
freely. Which is, I believe, the 1st time in my
life that I have been glad of my wife's tongue.

My Lord Marquess of Clanricarde is dead, and *April 14*
was, by all relation, the worst landlord that ever
came out of Ireland, and the most sharp, selfish,
crabbed miser that ever lived allmost. Speaking
of whom, at our warr-carpentry, Mr. Crisp hears
that he died by himself in his lodging in Hanover
Square, having none to attend him but a charr-
madam, and in the greatest filth and disorder,
beyond everything, and he held to be worth
millions. Which is very strange.

A letter for my wife from Cozen Roger's, and, *April 15*
he hiring a house at Rottingdean, by Brighthelm-
stone, would have us pass Easter with them;
which I am glad of, having but one girl to serve
us, and I mean to goe. So abroad, and to get
myself a few things I have need of, and in

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 particular did find in Germain Street a very
April good brown hat (18s. 6d.), in which I am like
to goe pretty spruce; and seeing myself in it, it
makes me wish I had it at sitting for my picture
to my book.

April 17 The news of the warr are all (most strangely)
of Mesopotamia and the wilderness of Mount
Sinai; wherein our armies falling upon the
Turques, and do seemingly punish them. But
the bravest thing is our ayr men sayling over
Stamboul and Adrianople, and there to play
upon the Muslims' forts and magazeens with
bomb-shells, and all safe home; the best thing
I have heard a good while. What troubles me
is we do still eat our meals having no mayd to
serve us, nor any expectatioun do I find of our
having one.

April 18 This day, we working at our carpentry, Mr.
Cripps tells me of his being mighty busy yester-
day in Wimbleton on the business of Sir S. Coats,
his electioun. He speaks to the quality being
solid for Coats, but thinks very poorly of the
common people, they mostly flocking to K.
Jones. By and by we to the club, where all
men's minds filled with the greatest of hopes and
fears what Asquith shall tell the Commons
touching the business of levying more soldiers.
And Mr. Eves coming from Westminster, by
what he says the condition of affairs is this:
that Ll. George would have a generall impress-
ment, and carries it very high, my Lord Curzon

and others abetting him, B. Law with them; 1916
that Asquith and Balfour do withstand them ^{April}
stoutly; of the rest, that they have no firm
mind to either side, but to keep their places;
that the present temper of the Commons, bating
a few fanatiques and recalcitrants, is to have a
generall pressing, to which, he believes, Asquith
must now obtemper. As to this, I did cite them
our great S. Pepys what he writ of the house,
that it is a beast not to be understood, it being
impossible to know beforehand the success
almost of any small plain thing, there being so
many to think and speak to any business, and
they of so uncertain minds and interests and
passions. But Lord! while we were talking of
it, one brings word that Asquith makes no
declaratioun, only that the ministers still cannot
consent among themselves, so the house ad-
journd for to-morrow. Which is held of all to
be a most vain, ridiculous thing as ever was
heard of. So home.

The Russians do report that they be now in ^{April 19}
Trebizond, and everywhere men do rejoyce of (^{Prim-}
hearing it. But a strange thing, methinks, that ^{rose}
on this day (my Lord Beaconsfield's) our people ^{Day)}
rejoyce of a Russian victory over the Turques.
My wife making a great business to pack up our
cloathes for going to Roger's, I to the Royalty
house, and to see a new play, 'Disraeli,' by
L. Parker; and the first time in my life of my
going to a play in Passion Week; yet for its

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 being my Lord Beaconsfield's day, and my going *April* only to honour his memory, is, I believe, rightly exempt from all vows of abstinence from play-houses. In which if I be wrong, God forgive me. Dennis Eadie playing Disraeli, and made up after him most life-like, and pretty to see him and my Lady Beaconsfield and others come on the stage. But the play I thought a silly one.

April 21
(Good
Friday) Here at Rottingdean, Roger and I with our 2 wives and Roger's children, and naught amiss do I find, save for there being so little room in the house for the children and mayds and all the rest of us, whereby their chattering in the nursery did awake me this morning at 6 of the clock. This afternoon Roger carries me a-foot to Lewes over Kingston hills; mighty tough walking, which, the sun shining hot on us, did set me a-sweating. Being come into Lewes, and there refresht, we saw the house that was Anne of Cleves's, a rare old house, but the stairs and floors so rotted as made me glad when I was down whole again.

April 22
Holy
Satur-
day) Into Brighthelmstone, and there all eat lunch with a certain friend of Fanny's, Mistress Garlick. A noble $\frac{1}{4}$ of lamb, in token of the holy fast, with some good discourse among those present. And here I heard for the first time great news from towne, which is that the ministers have, contrary to all expectatioun, composed their quarrels, and the Commons to be made acquainted with the issue come Tuesday; this

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

with the most extraordinary privacy, the house 1916
to sit with doors closed, and if any, even a *April*
member, shall divulge aught of what he hears it
shall be a matter of *Præmunire*. Which is held
of all to be the most ridiculous thing that ever
was heard of almost. We took some turns in
the King's Road, where it was pretty to observe
the women, how boldly they do many of them
wear their high boots, almost to their knees, and
their petticoats not very much below them.

In church did greatly admire the painted *April 23*
window by Sir E. Burne-Jones, being in memory *(Lord's*
of this daughter Margett, happily married in this *Day ;*
(St. Margett's) Church. But, Lord ! how rare a *Easter*
thing to find memorialls to living persons, and *Day)*
they married ; as if (God save us !) it were a sort
of going to heaven while still on earth. Without
the church I saw Sir E. Burne-Jones, his tombe.
Also lies here W. Black, the writer, with his
lady, side by side, and Dame Carson not far
from them.

A very sunshiny, noble, spring day ; at sight *April 25*
of which I did agree with Roger for our hiring *(Mark's*
a motor-coach in Brighthelmstone, wherein we *Day)*
with our 2 wives to East Bourn, by way of
Seaford, there to drink tea, and all merrie. So
home, and bidding the man drive us through
Brighthelmstone, whom should we there meet but
Squillinger, just come from towne. Who gives
us the worst possible news, namely, a rebellion
raised in Ireland by the Shin Feiners, as they do

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 name themselves, being, I believe, no other nor
April better than Fenians. Dublin seized; all wires cut; and naught known for certain since noon yesterday, save the Lord Leftenant, my Lord Wimborne, made prisoner and Dublin Castle blown up. Moreover, on Good Friday, Sir R. Casement comes to land in Ireland in a German ship, but, praise God! the fleet catches and sinks it, and Casement and all aboard taken. In fine, Zeppelin ships last night invading our eastern counties, and this morning, before day-break, the Germans standing in with a fleet of their greatest ships, bombard Yarmouth and Lowestoft; and of this the design thought to be that they would draw Jellicoe's fleet southward, whereby they may carry an army into Ireland. So home, in great heaviness of heart for thinking what devilish mischief the Germans do plan for us on all sides, and among all our great ones none having the wit or prudence to counter them; and what shall be the end of it God knows.

April 26 Up betimes, and with Roger into Brighthelmstone, and to get news of our affairs in Ireland. As to which, it seems that the ministers do believe the soldiers have the upper hand of the rebels, and parts only of the city now held by them; but naught given out as to whether my Lord Wimborne be a prisoner or noe. Mr. Speaker promulgates a very curt, meagre report of the Commons sitting yesterday in secret, yet no cause

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

shown in it for any secrecy; only what is ¹⁹¹⁶divulged is foolish enough, to wit, that married ^{April}men shall be again called to attest themselves for soldiers, but if come May 27 they attest not to the number of 50,000, then there shall be a generall pressing bill. Being a very warm day, and seems that the summer is indeed come upon us, I went this day in my buff suit of last summer, being cleaned, and hard to tell it from a new suit; to my great content.

This day home with my wife in safety and ^{April 27}great good health, for which I do thank God, and not less for my having some shillings yet by me of 5*l.* that I carried at setting out; only what troubles me a good deal is 5*s.* given to Roger's parlour mayd for a vail, at the door, yet no sooner on the road than it comes to me that I did lay 5*s.* for the wench on my wife's tiring table. The news this day is that the heart of Dublin is now invested by our soldiers, and the Fenians within it, but Asquith acquaints the Commons of the rebellion being now spread to other parts; all Ireland proclaimed under martiall law; and Sir J. Maxwell, the Generall, dispatcht thither.

One good thing is, this day, a young wench ^{April 28}comes to us out of Wales for a house mayd, being dispatched of Uncle Athanasius to my wife out of his Bible class. And is a clean, comely wench to the eye, but Lord! to hear her speak, hardly making herself understood in

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 English, and comes crying, believing herself for
April lost. As to which, seeing her so savage, my
wife expects cook will teach her something, and
so do I.

April 29 Up, and going abroad, was on all sides beset
with women that would sell flaggs, and to get
money for the Starr and Garter Tavern in
Richmond, being to make of it an hospice for
broaken soldiers, and to be done, they profess,
by the women of England. Whom I did resist
a long while, conceiving it an impudent thing
that, if women would do this, they beg men to
pay for it. But, in fine, a pretty wench has
6*d.* of me in Piccadilly. This night, to the grief
of all, comes the most ill news of Generall
Townshend surrendering Kut to the Turques
with all his army; about 9,000 of them. Which
hath been daily in expectatioun of all these
three weeks gone, yet, now that it is come, is
thought to be the worst, most shamefull thing
that hath befallen us in the warr, that Townshend
should have stood besieged these 20 weeks, and
we, try as we could, cannot save him. And
this is now twice that the ministers cannot so
much as beat the Turques; so what hope we
have of their beating the Germans God knows.

April 30 To church, and at coming back found such
(*Lord's* a thing as I never knew in my life; which is
Day) my night-suit (the leggs of it) hung from the
window of my dressing closet. And this, it
seems, done by Tuffy, our Welch mayd, being

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

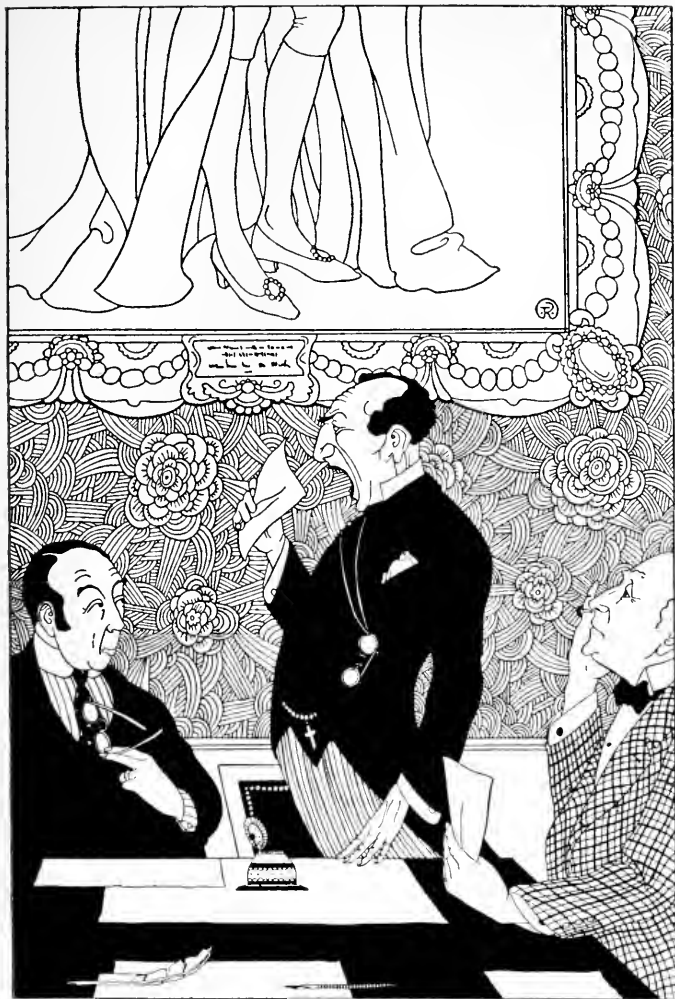
short for Twfanwy; whom challenging to know why she did so gross a thing, she pleads that 'tis for ayring them, as she hath seen father ayr his breeches from his bedchamber. As to which, I gave her to know that ayring men's breeches on the Welch mountains is no good precedent for ayring them in Westminster in sight of all; yet from her looks I doubt she understood little of my speech.

1916
April

MAY 1916

1916 'Tis given out upon authority that the
May 1 Feinians in Dublin be now all surrendered or
(Phil- taken, to the number of above 700, which, with
lip's and Sir R. Casement lodged in the Tower, is, I reckon,
James's a great victory for us over the Germans. To
Day) Burlington House and to see the pictures. But
Lord! so many scenes of the warr as do
make the walls look like pages of the news-
sheets. But what is worth notice is so many
pictures of the King's ships and battles at sea,
which shall, I believe, instruct the people how
much they do owe to all such of us as have
laboured in fitting the King's Navy to hold the
seas. Among which I did admire beyond every-
thing, Wyllie, the acadamecien, his painting of
Cradock's battle in the South Sea with von Spee ;
also divers very good portraits of notable men,
as Sir W. Lever and my Lord Barrymore. A
great press of people, of whom many that I
know, and presently meeting Betty Cripps and
her man, she did divert me beyond everything
with making a jest of some of the pictures ; so
by and by to drink tea with them, and all merrie.
Good news this night of three heads of the Irish
rebels shot, under courts-martial, for high treason.

May 3 Up betimes and to our carpenter's shopp,
and to get in hand a great business of making



MR. GLUMBY CRYING VERY PASSIONATELY

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

a chair for a crippled man, that runs on wheels, 1916
and he moves himself about in it; and my ^{May}
hope and design of it is to be the most neat,
commodious piece that ever was made by any,
not being a chairmaker by trade. A notable
thing Mr. Cripps told me, having it from one,
his younger daughter's sweetheart, posted by
the Suffolk coast; how when the Germans did
attack Lowestoft, yesterday was a se'nnight,
came out also with their men of war two or
three great ships carrying six regiments, with
cannon, for landing on that coast; but finding
our coast guarded, did put back into Hamburg.
I hear that Birrell tells the Commons that he
hath resigned up his office, and makes, it seems,
a very straight, modest speach of it, confessing
himself to be grievously at fault; which, by his
manner of doing it makes many sorry for him
that were formerly most bitter against him.
The best thing is the pressing bill is brought in,
whereby all men from 18 yeares to 41 to be
taken. I hear many say that, this done, our
speedy beating the Germans is a thing assured
to us. Pray God it be so.

To the club, to a committee sitting; where ^{May 4}
a thing worth my remembering is, our discourse
being of the publick troubles, and Mr. Glumby
crying very passionately, 'the Devil take the
ministers,' my Lord Stickborough, by his deaf-
nesse, supposes him to speak to the motion;
so puts it, and declares it is carried. Which did

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916
May make all pretty merrie. Home, and walking by the river to Westminster, here is a great confluence of people, and presently comes up, and pleases me beyond everything to see it, our steam collier the *Wandle*, of Wandsworth, that lately fought with a German U^r boat in the North Sea, and beats her off. At sight of which, I join with all the others chearing and waving my hat, as we were all mad. And what is most surprizing to see is that she is, for sea-going, the smallest steamer possible, no bigger scarcely than a Margatte hoy, and has, they say, a regular business to ply up the river to Wandsworth; which do prove our merchantmen able to defend themselves against the enemy, given them the guns.

May 5 Up, and dispatht to Mr. Lane a great parcel of my journal for his printing my book. Which done, I to carpentring, and to turn the legs of my chair, making a pretty neat jobb of it, I believe. All men rejoicing this day of the pressing bill, being yesterday read by the Commons the second time, and but 36 voat against it. A thing very observable is Ll. George takes charge of this bill for the ministers, and Asquith not so much as to come into the house. And later, drinking tea in the club, comes Mr. Eves and tells me the greatest secret, which he has heard from one in the Commons' Gallery; and it is no less than that Asquith hath determined to give up his place to B. Law; and this

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

privily agreed between them, for keeping out ¹⁹¹⁶
Ll. George, and baulking my Lord Northcliffe.

By a letter writ to the Mayor of Gt. Yar-^{May 10}
mouth, Mr. Balfour gives him positive assurance
of any German ships which shall hereafter stand
in towards Norfolk, that they shall quit it fewer
than they come; so my Lords be woken up now
about it. I had this day a great business to get
a pr. of wheels for my chair that I make, being
advised of Jobling, our porter, that my best
hope of it is about the Elephant and Castle.
Whither coming, and a long time wandering and
searching about the vilest places, by-and-by
came to a yard by Walworth Road, where is a
most strange store of old coaches and carts,
broaken down, and among other things a ruine
of a Bath chair, and the owner (a Jew, I believe)
will sell it for 10s., but will not sell the wheels of
it. So haggling a long while, I have it for 5s.,
he to take the wheels from it, and deliver them
to me, having the body of it for his pains; to
my great content. A thing that mightily pleases
me is Asquith tells the Commons that Cozen
Shearman will be a commissioner to inquire of
the Irish rebellion, with my Lord Hardinge and
Sir M. Chalmers. He is, I believe, the first of
our family that hath sat in a Royall Commission.

Into the City to a board of Prometheus Oyls, ^{May 11}
for receiving the accompts from the auditors,
and to determine our report against the generall
meeting. But the most ticklish business was

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 our directors' fees, how, if we renounce them
May not, the shareholders shall not make us. As to which, Sir M. Levison, we showing no business done these 12 m^os, he sees no hope of the shareholders doing otherwise. So at this I did move that we will hereafter draw but $\frac{1}{2}$ fees, and so carried it, on the chances of our thereby compounding the business; yet it troubled me to the heart.

May 15 Up betimes and to Bow Street, where Sir R. Casement is arraigned of high treason, in company with one Bailey, an Irishman that was took with him; and had thought to get a place in court by favour of Mr. Jackson. But here was such a crowd without the court that 'twas hard to make the door, and when presently I got my message sent to Mr. Jackson, comes back word that every seat is filled. The news this night is that Asquith is gone to Belfast; but what he shall make of the Ulster men, or they of him, God knows.

May 16 Mightily cheared by a dispatch from Sir D. Haig, telling of Lancastrian regiments most bravely storming the heights of Vimy, by Lens. Into Fox Hall Road, where I hear by Jobling of one that fitts new tyres to wheels of prams, and will, it seems, fitt me with a pr. of tyres to my chair. For which he would have had me pay him 7s., by reason^v of rubber being got so deare; but, telling him it is a work of charity, and for crippled soldiers, he did abate 1s. 6d. of his

charges; to my great content. A mighty curious crabbed man I find him, by his discourse of all manner of things while we had our dealings; as, for one thing, he mentioned how impious a thing it is of the Parliament their passing their Act for putting forward all clocks 1 houre in summer time, being to tamper with the sun time, which is God's time, and shall most surely be visited upon us in judgment. To avert which from his own house, so far as he may, he will not open his shoppe by the new time, but will mend prams by the old time only, even be it that he shall for this be brought before the justices and put in the pillory for a conscientious objector. Speaking of which, he did greatly commend all such as do for conscience' sake object to being presst for soldiers. Of whom, to show that God will not be mocked, he mentioned certain such objectors that were of late put under orders to serve in France. But, being come to Southampton, did miraculously break out of the measles, and so were saved (in their persecutors' despite) from being carried over; which is very strange.

1916
May

To the warr-carpentry, where I did finish the frame of my chair, and set it upon the leggs; so ready for the wheels, to my great content. Anon Mr. Cripps carries us, my wife and me, to his house, where a very good meal and fair discourse. Here was among others a certain Mr. Madden, a most sagacious, precise man, who

May 17

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916
May did speak of P. Billing in terms of extraordinary value, as one that should save the country. He confesses it a thing beyond his comprehending that the mass of the citizens, being in other respects sober men, do by no means discern that we shall never win the warr by land or sea, only by ayr, and no other way of bringing German William to his knees than by fitting out a great fleet of 20 thousand ayr-shippes and to send them into Germany under Billing. After this we with Mr. Cripps in his motor-coach to Kew, and there saw the azalea bushes in full bloom, most ravishing to see beyond everything. Anon to Richmond, and there drank a good dish of tea on a very sweet lawn by the river. So home, and all merrie.

May 18 To the club to committee, where I did bring up the first of my complaints, to wit, the foulness of the windows; and we carried it for a sub-committee to enquire hereon with the steward, namely, myself and two other members; to my great content. Home, and seeing by the way gooseburies being now marked 4*d.* the lb., I did allow my wife that she now order them for our table; of which I have till to-day eaten only at the club or at others' tables.

May 19 Mighty ill news of the Austrians falling upon the Italiens with a great force among the Tyrolese mountains, and on all sides driving them back, and do say they have taken 14 thousand Italiens alive, and yet more slain and hurt. Which is, I

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

believe, worse for us than if the Germans had done it. This day, the weather being settled very warm, and I wearing my summer things these three days, I did very anxiously inspect all such as I have by me, whether I must have new cloathes for this summer. As to which, my last summer's suit being cleaned very well, and to look as new, and having other 4 suits still serviceable, I did resolve that with 1 new suit of blue serge I may make shift to get through the hot season. God be praised for it!

1916
May

The first day of keeping the new time of day, as by the Parliament appoynted; so last night all our clocks forwarded 1 houre. But an odde thing is that I did forget to forward my own watch, whereby I lay this morning till the bell rings for church, so too late for my going.

May 21
(Lord's Day)

The best piece of good news this day is that the Turques be fallen back from their ground on the Tigris, Genll. Gorringe following; moreover a body of Russian horse, coming out of Persia, joins with our army; which, had it befallen a month since, while Townshend yet held out at Kut, how much more joyfull it had made us. Into Clifford Street, to my old taylor's, and had him measure me for my new suit of blue serge, of which he has a very good piece of stuff for wearing in the hot season, as light, I believe, as flannel; only what troubles me in respect of serge breeches is their getting to bagg over the knees quicker than solid cloth breeches.

May 22

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916
May 23 The news of the warr is all in the highest degree of ups and downs for our fortunes; as, for one thing, the Germans recovering much ground that our men did so hardly win but a se'nnight since upon Vimy hill; yet, *per contra*, the Frenchmen, having withstood the enemy many days in the fiercest of battles on the hither side of the Meuse River, do now in their turn attaque him upon the further side, and there have most gloriously re-took the fort of Douaumont, which he took upon his first onset, these 3 months gone. To the club, and there meeting Generall Pirpleton, he do still allow no sure hope either of our success or the French; but rather did prove by the mappe how the German's strategy is to yield ground to the French beyond the Meuse, and so, drawing their forces eastward, do now fall upon them to the north-west, and, having taken Cumières, will presently have the Mort Homme and No. 304, and so will cut their communications with Verdun and make prisoners of all their army beyond the Meuse, whereby the road open for them to Paris. Which did make me very sick at heart to hear of it. Coming Mr. Povey, he brought us some very good asparagus of his own growing; but all spoilt by cook in her over-boyling of it; and did make me so madd, that I believe I had given the jade notice to quit, but for it being warr time, and all cooks gone to conduct the omnibuses.

May 24 Empire Day and the old Queene's birthday,

and to honour it flaggs fly everywhere over the townes, most pretty to see ; only what troubles me a good deal is that the Italiens in the Tyrolese mountains do still fall back before the Austrians ; moreover, this night news of the French again driven from Douaumont by the Germans. So for all our spending, or lending, 4 million 800 thousand pounds every day for the warr no advantage anywhere to see for it. At the club this night, I heard Mr. Eves say, speaking of my Lord Northcliffe, his yesterday for the first time addressing the Lords' House, that it was the most sagacious, temperate, modest speech he did ever hear allmost ; and the greatest pity possible that my Lord sits in the house these 12 years ere he addresses them.

1916
May

Up betimes and into the City, and to the general meeting of our Prometheus company. Of whom but 10 or 1 dozen assembled, yet were, I believe, the most malicious, evil-minded shareholders that did ever come together. So that Sir M. Levison, moving our report to be adopted, first one and then another up and to object, laying hold of this thing and that, and some in particular calling for their holding an enquiry touching all affairs done since the company was made. But what is worst, was one fellow did very impudently enquire by what right the directors do draw their fees, seeing that by our own showing all our business hath been in suspense since the warr. At which I told him of

May 25

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 our having freely resolved upon drawing no
May more than $\frac{1}{2}$ fees. But Lord! at this such an uproar as never was, 6 of them up together, and motion made that we not only draw no more fees soever, but do refund all drawn from the onset of the warr. So at this we did confer, and fain to tell them, by Sir Moses, that we will most chearfully remit all fees drawn this yeare past; but as for the previous yeare, that is by law a matter beyond exception concluded. This is, I believe, the greatest sorrow to me that ever I knew in the world allmost; my being robbed not alone of 200 guineas per annum henceforth, but must repay to these thieves 150 guineas allready drawn this yeare. Anon, the meeting up, I staid not to eat lunch with Sir Moses, as he bids me, but away home, very sick of heart.

May 26 Into Bond Street for having my head trimmed. At which the barber's man did tell me a most curious thing, having it from a sea capn. that he did lately trim; and this is of a certain shipp that was not long since hailed by a cruiser of ours making for Spithead, but flies no colours, nor has any name or marque upon her. Which, when she would not stop at our cruiser's signals, the capn. of the cruiser fires on her; and no sooner hit, than upp she blows. But what is most extraordinary was her blowing upp so finally that next instant she was gone, without so much as a spar or splinter left visible. All the talk this day is of Ll. George his being

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

appointed mediator betwixt Redmond and Carson to determine the business of Irish government. ¹⁹¹⁶
Wherein, albeit I have little love for the fellow, my prayer is from my heart "Heaven help him," as God knows he shall most assuredly need it. *May*

Up, and to our carpenter's shop, where Mr. Cripps speaks of the great discomfort in which he lives by the cleaning of his house at spring; as to which I told him of its being much worse in flats, and most of all for me, having it from my wife that the dining-room carpet shall this day up and to the scourers. Upon this he very civilly asks my company to St. Leonard's in his motor-coach, whither he will go to-morrow, and to visit his lady, being to heal herself there of the flue distemper. So this agreed, to my great content. *May 31*

JUNE 1916

1916
June 1
(Ascension Day)

News of the Austrians taking two towns of the Italiens from them. Likewise the Germans assaulting the French by the Meuse River with increased violence and having some trenches from them. So on all sides our enemies do wax, and we helpless to hinder them. At 11 Mr. Cripps comes for me, whereby I may not go to church with my wife; and presently, getting upon the road, and coming into Kent by way of Beckenham, upon a most fair morning. So through Seven Okes to the Wells, and there refresht at a very good inn, with to each of us a pot of Kentish ale, as good, I believe, as ever I drunk, and all merrie. Anon, getting on the road again, come to St. Leonard's in time for drinking tea.

June 2

Up, and to walk for a gust so far as the fish market, being a most noble, bright morning. One very good thing here is they make of the landward end of the pier a great, broad, publick walk, and have on it a rostrum for musiciens under a canopy, with seats around enough, I believe, for a thousand people, most splendid beyond everything. News comes this day of Sir E. Shackleton having gotten safe to the Falkland Isles, and has had the most strangest, wildest adventures that ever men did go through

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

almost. The news of the warr is still of the 1916
Germans besetting the French by Verdun, and *June*
now said to be the most fierce attaque they have
ever yet made; and how many fallen on both
sides God knows. Eat lunch with Cripps and
his lady and his daughter Marjorie, and by-and-
by all to Winchelsea and Rye, which be the
most antient, curious little townes imaginable,
and as it were fallen on sleep by the sea retiring
from them. So home, and, dinner scarce dis-
patched, when comes a news-sheet, and gives
the most horrible tidings of the fleet being hotly
engaged with the Germans westward of Jutland,
and three of our greatest battle-frigates sunk, the
Queen Mary one of them, with many others, to
the number of a dozen or more; of the enemy's
ships but one of any note foundered, and a few
smaller craft. No word of any victory gained,
so that none can doubt but Jellicoe is worsted.
And a most dire misfortune it is for us. Yet
what does, I believe, beyond everything trouble
me is two of our lost frigates being the *Warrior*
and *Defense*, they both laid down while I was of
the Navy Office, and did myself see them on the
stocks in Pembroke yard, having their plates
put on. So to bed, mighty heavy of heart, and
lay till past midnight, hearing the sea roar
without the windows, and considering of all the
poor sailors that be drowned. God have mercy
on us all.

Up betimes and to get news of the fleet, which *June 3*

1916 is better than my expectatioun, the Navy Office
June giving particulars of many German ships believed to be sunk. Presently walking with Mr. Cripps by the sea, there we met Comr. Williams, with whom we talked and walked some time, and is, I find, a very brave experienced seaman, as good to hear speak as ever I met. He believes that Jellicoe and Beatty have for certain given the Germans their belly-fulls. He looks to hear in a few houres that the enemy, having been at last engaged with his whole fleet, hath been driven back to port with but a remnant of it. As for our losses, they are no more, says he, than the breaking of eggs, without which we may have no omeletts. Hearing which, and seeing his trust in our men and ships, did put me in pretty good heart. So home, and to eat lunch with some gust, having to it a very choice hen-lobster, among other things. This dispatcht, to Bexhill and Pevensey, and, Mistress Cripps coming in the coach, we had a pretty merrie ride.

June 5 Home this day by the rail road, being sorely troubled with twekes of the lumbago by my being catcht abroad yesterday in Cripps's coach, when comes towards evening a most fierce gale of wind and rain, and did soke me to the skin. The news in towne this day is all of the late battle; and now 'tis made clear enough that Jellicoe did indeed belabour the Germans most soundly, and they only saved from losing their whole fleet by taking to flight and the night

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

falling. But, Lord! to read of the Germans, 1916
how they do boast of their having got a great ^{June}
victory over us, all mad for joy, and singing
hymns of praise in publick; most ridiculous
beyond anything.

Lay till noon, when, being in a measure eased ^{June 6}
of my distemper, to the club (taxi-coach 10d.),
where all our discourse is of the late battle. In
which I find Admirall Topper is mighty contemp-
tuous of the commanders, that the enemy escapes
them, saying that Nelson (or himself) had sent
 $\frac{1}{2}$ to the bottom, and the rest brought in to port,
prizes of war. He assures us that the Germans
fight in very good order, but we in none. He
says we are to owe the loss of so many ships in
great part to the ill planning of them. He do
confess the whole to be governed by a company
of fools, and fears our ruine. All of a sudden,
amid our talk, comes one with the most grievous,
deplorable news that ever was heard, which is of
my Lord Kitchener drowned at sea, as he sailed
to Russia in the *Hampshire*; she last night sunk,
and all aboard lost. On all hands the greatest
extremity of grief and consternation; and pre-
sently going abroad, I find in White Hall the
flags at half-mast, and men to speak every-
where of this being the worst thing that hath
befallen us in all the warr. So home, mighty
heavy of heart, and there to find a fellow come,
bearing our dining-room carpet; and, what is
best, they have utterly washed out the stain

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

- 1916 that Tuffy made upon it by her dropping the
June soup tureen. Which on any other day had pleased me beyond everything, yet, in such time of publick sorrow, could scarce bring myself so much as to thank God for it.
- June 7* The talk is everywhere of my Lord Kitchener and how hard put to it we shall be for filling his place. As to which, speaking to Jobling, he believes not that my Lord is dead, nor will believe it, he says, till they find his corpse; and to this many of the common people do most stoutly stand. The Russians report this day of their having taken 25 thousand Austrians, with many cannons and other booty, and have driven the Austrians three miles backward; so it seems they have indeed won a mighty battle.
- June 8* The Russians reporting yet other 15,000 Austrians taken, and the whole reckoning now 40 thousand; which had brought to us the greatest of joy, but with this comes news of the Germans most fiercely attacking our army beyond Ypres, and have now taken from us the village of Hooge. So as much as is gained on one side is lost on the other.
- June 9* The news of the warr still in the highest degree good and bad. Of which the worst of it is that the Germans have of the French the fort of Vaux, beyond the Meuse. Contrariwise, a very good thing is that the Russians have got back their town of Luck, which the enemy took of them 9 months gone; the Austrians still to

flee before them, and the number taken alive ¹⁹¹⁶ now above 50 thousand Austrians ; most cheer-^{June}full to read of. The talk, I find, is everywhere that Lt. George, of all men, will have Kitchener's place, he greatly coveting it, but none else does. The weather gets plaguey cold ; every day thunderstorms, and such a June as never was known allmost ; so that this day I wore my furr outer coat, for fear of the sciatique, and is, I believe, the first time of my ever wearing furr in June.

Up and into the city (Underground *3d.*), and ^{June 10} to learn of Mr. McGallup of the terms of lending money for the King's use upon war-saving certificates. And he showing me that, holding the certificates the full time, it makes the interest *5l. 4s. 7d.* per annum for five yeares, it is, I believe, the best way I may help the warr, rather than 5 per centum bonds ; so to resolve I buy such certificates with such moneys as I shall have by me come the end of the $\frac{1}{2}$ yeare. Eating lunch with Mr. McGallup, he spoak of Yuan-Shi-Kai, that made himself emperour of China, and lately reported dead, who was. McGallup believes, beyond doubt finished by an assassin, and they say he had 6 toes to each foot.

This day, to my infinite satisfaction, I finish ^{June 12} my chair, save only the polishing it, which my intent is to be done by Tipple, that did polish our bed-room furniture. And what, I think, do most please me in it is my having a good

1916 thought to use, to the back and seat of it, the
June like parts of Great-Aunt Deborah Pepys, her
old cane chair, out of our kitchen. Mr. Cripps
and all our company joy me of it most hand-
somely; and my wife and other ladies, coming
from their work, did admire it beyond every-
thing. Another good thing is the Russians do
still drive the Austrians headlong, and the tale
of their prisoners now become 107 thousand.

June 13 To Paul's (getting a seat by favour of Mr.
Bunce) to my Lord Kitchener his requiem;
where come the King, the Queene, the Queene
Mother, and all the great lords and officers of
state, with their ladies; which, with so many
admiralls and generalls, and other great ones,
makes it the noblest company I ever saw in my
life. A most sad, sober service, and, the boys
singing in the quire, and presently the bugles
sounding the Last Post, it moves me to tears
almost. Going home this night, in Victoria
Street I met Mr. Chopley, who, we walking
together, mentioned a very curious thing, which
is fairies being seen in England in these days.
And, I bidding him relate this to the marines,
takes from his pocket and offers me a printed
sheet, wherein is truly testified, by a certain
Mr. Taylor, how he did lately with his own eyes
see parties of fairies playing by the lake in Kew
Gardens, being no more than 18 inches high,
but grown people, albeit to play like children;
and a second witness, by name Lonsdale, did

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

upon a certain summer's evening observe, by 1916
the space of $\frac{1}{4}$ of an hour, 20 or 30 such fairies *June*
at their play in a bosky glade by Bournemouth.
Which is mighty strange.

Sir D. Haig do this day report very brave *June 15*
news of the Canadians, they winning from the
Germans nigh all the positions that they had
from us a fortnight since, and 160 of the Germans
taken alive, with great slaughter among the rest.
But Lord! our 160 to look pretty small beside
the Russians' takings, who have yesterday
6 thousand Austrians, and in all now above
120 thousand in 10 days. This forenoon Tipple
waiting upon me, I carried him to the warr work-
shop, and there agreed with him that he will, as
a business of charity, polish my chair at no more
charges than for the polish and raggs, they not
to exceed 2s.; to my great content.

To Generall Pirpleton, at his house, and there *June 17*
ate lunch with him. His table very meagrely
furnished, which he lays to the warr, but is, I
believe, always so. His lady enquires mighty
civilly of my book, when I shall print it; from
which, and her presently showing me many
pictures of the Generall, of which she would have
me chuse one to keep, I perceive their expecta-
toun is that he shall be in the book, and would
have his picture in it. So I told her, as to the
pictures that is Mr. Lane his business. Anon to
Hide Park, and to see my Lord French review the
London train bands, where, Generall Pirpleton

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916
June having an order of 2 chairs, we saw it in pretty good comfort. All the men above the age of bearing arms, yet do step out to the musique most martiall beyond everything. Seeing which and so many of their officers beyond my measure about their middle, I did more than before lament my sciatique, that it withholds me from such service. My Lord French gone, and we walking about, there we met Squillinger, leading his company, he now promoted capn. He bids us sup this night at his lodging, which we did, and there coming also sundry officers of the train bands, we sat till past midnight, having much good discourse, and all merrie.

June 19 All the news is that the Russians have Czernovitz, being, I believe, the third time of their taking it since the warr broak out. Pray God they have not occasion to take it yet a fourth time. To Piccadilly, and to buy shirts of Pritchard, being grown mighty short and shabby in respect of my body linen; yet would not allow myself 1 doz. shirts, according to my wont, but $\frac{1}{2}$ doz. only, and these to have no front plaits, but plain fronts, and thereby to save 3s. 6d., to my great content.

June 20 Up and to the warr works, where I did 2 or 3 jobs, but, contrary to my expectatioun and his promise, my chair not come from Tipple. He is an idle, false, drunken rogue. To the club, where, in the hatt lobby, Squillinger did, to my great concern, acquaint me of a seditious cabal

of members, that he names the Ginger Group; 1916
they vowing that we reformers of the committee *June*
be no reformers, and their design to have us out
of our places by a voat of censure in generall
meeting extraordinary; of whom Pye and
Topper the ringleaders. Which I would make
light of before Squillinger, yet it angers me a
good deal to find such a baseness in Topper, whom
it shall be my business to best herein. And, as
it falls out, by and by at eating lunch comes to
me a most naughty dish of butter, which is served
to my asparagus, and it stinks of God knows
what. So to the kitchen; where, summoning
our chief cook, he is, I believe, over-served with
drink, and the butter, it seems, melted by one
of the she-scullions, and she melts it in a filthy
iron pot, wherein onions boyled for the servants'
eating. Of all which, and of certain other
matters which I did observe, I did presently
make a very full report to our committee, against
our next meeting, and this business shall, I
expect, serve me pretty well with them and with
all the club members. The Commons meet
again this day, but have naught to do that I can
hear of.

Queen Alexandra's day, and pretty to see so *June 21*
many women and girls that sell the Queene's
roses in the streets, dressed in white, and some
having the richest possible gowns and hats.
But, Lord! a good many raddled old things that
were better at home than to run after men in

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 the streets. The weather being gotten milder,
June I wear my blue serge suit, and a most extraordinary thing is my having it from my taylor now this fortnight, and more, before my first going abroad in it, being that for the foulness of the season I would not adventure myself in it. Walking through Pell Mell, I had the greatest good fortune to see the Queene Mother come in her coach out of Marlborough House, and to ride through the town for viewing the flower-sellers; which, and my having so noble a nosegay of roses to my new coat, did in a manner repay me for my 10s. that the girls had of me. To-day being the longest day, and is made the longer by the summer time law, I walkt in the park after dinner $\frac{1}{2}$ an houre or more, yet at my coming home did make shift to read a news-sheet by daylight. The strangest thing ever known allmost.

June 22 The news these 2 days is of the greatest battles fought by Russians against Austrians, and Frenchmen against Germans; but of our army fighting no plain news. Which is a wonder. A strange thing is the Arabians, contrary to expectation, do rebel against the Turques, and take from them Mecca and other holy places of the Muslims. At our committee sitting, I deliver my report upon the melted butter, and such a to-do about it as never was. Hopkins, the steward, called before us, and would make light of it all, saying the wench is dismissed for

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

her fault. But, I questioning him of the cook, 1916
whether he is ever known to be in lickor or noe, *June*
he would not deny his being, on occasion, to
smell of it. Hearing this, I did move them that
the wench's dismissal be rescinded, the cook
being first at fault, and he to be reprimanded.
And so, after debating of the matter above
2 houres, we carried it ; to my great content.

Up, and flaggs to fly over the town for the *June 23*
Prince of Wales, being his birthday (22nd). I
to the warr carpentry, and there heard Mr.
Grainger lament of its being a great misfortune
that the warr do hinder the Prince to be wedded,
for making good the succession to the Crown.
As to which, I answered him, that the succession
shall be in no jeopardy, having four princes of
the blood, but is for the Prince of Wales a blessed
thing that he be not, after the manner of princes,
made to take a wife ere he come to have a wise
judgment of women ; whereby many have mis-
carried for their whole lives, and these not
princes alone, but many of us Pepyses. Another
thing Mr. Cripps said very prudently, I thought,
which is that, being no more taking of German
wives for our princes, and few enough princesses
to chuse from in other lands, 'twere well that we
allow our princes to wed Amerikans, like lords
do, who should assuredly make us most gracious
queenes, and they chargeable to their rich poppas
rather than to our Civill list. After dinner Mr.
Chopley coming to me, he brings the most

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 glorious news that ever was heard, that Sir D.
June Haig hath taken Lille from the Germans, and
above 70 thousand of them made prisoners, for
which God be praised. So to bed pretty happy.

June 24 To the club, where all the talk is of Lille,
(John's some affirming the town to be most certainly
Day, the taken, others to make a scoff of it. Mr. Eves
Baptist) coming in, he believes we have the place, but
the number of prisoners taken be no more than
35 thousand. And the reason why the Army
Office will not have this known is, he says
(having it from one of that office), that they
would have the Germans be the first to publish
the news, so that none may question it. Anon
to Mitcham with Sir M. Levison in his coach,
and to play a match of golf, which I had as good
as won of him pretty easily, but at the 14th hoal,
when I was 2 upp on him, comes a naughty fall
of rain, and sets us running to the house.

June 25 To Paul's, where comes my Lord Mayor in
(Lord's full state, and with him, to my great pride,
Day) Cozen Shearman and many other judges, both
lords justices and puny judges, and all the alder-
men and councillors, making a most brave sight
beyond everything. My Lord Mayor wears his
robes with a great noblenesse; and what did in
particular please me was seeing my old friend,
Sir J. Bankes, wearing his lord's justice's robe,
with the gold trimmings, the 1st time of my
seeing him wear it. My wife tells me the most
extraordinary thing of Tuffy, our maid, having

it from cook, that she walks out this day with 1916
the groacer's boy, he enlisted for 18, and now ^{June}
wears his khakee coat and pants. Which is a
pretty thing, but six weeks since the wench
comes to us out of Wales, and cries for her
mother.

A dispatch from Generall Haig, wherein he *June 26*
do report a fierce bombardment of the Germans ;
but no word of his having Lille. Meeting Mr.
Eves at the club, and speaking of my Lord Sel-
borne his resigning up his place, he tells me of
the ministers being again fallen to 6's and 7's
touching Ireland, for all that in Ulster the Pro-
testants and Catholiques do come to an accomo-
dation amongst themselves ; and others he
names, besides my Lord, who have as good as
seceded from Asquith and Ll. George, in parti-
cular my Lord Lansdowne and Mr. Long. He
believes this shall assuredly make an end of the
present ministers, and the King will send for
others within a se'nnight, but who they shall
be God knows. This day begins the tryall of
Sir R. Casement by my Lord Chief Justice and
two other judges, but no getting to hear it. My
wife this night in teares, and shows me a letter
from brother Tom, out of France, where, it seems,
he is indeed gone at last, and they send him to
the trenches ; so writes to bid us good-bye, but
rather to my wife than me, believing I shall
never forgive him the 5*l.* he had of me. Which,
I confess, moved me a good deal to pity the

1916
June rogue ; so bade my wife write him with my love, and the 5*l.* forgiven him, and to make him a parcel of good victualls and tobacco, seeing that, if he die, I would have the poor fellow die comfortable.

June 28 Awakened very betimes of a collicky distemper, come, I believe, of strawburies to our dinner, being most poor and watery, by the great lack of sunshine. A thing that chears me is the Austrians do now on all sides run before the Italiens in the mountains, with a mighty loss of men and cannons. To my lunch a dish of arrow root with drops of ginger. So abroad, and the talk is everywhere of P. Billing the parliament man, he now coming before the committee for sifting his charges he makes against the Army Office, and is this day questioned by Generall Henderson, whom in the Commons House he did make to be a murderer of our ayr men ; and betwixt the two of them the expectation is it shall be pretty hot business. But, Lord ! a strange thing it is how, after my Lord Northcliffe extolling Billing so high, the man is now come to be made a common butt of.

June 29
(Peter's Day) To Oxford Street, and there got a very good paire of black boots, with lacquered uppers, for wearing with my new suit, and the price no more than 55*s.*, to my great content. Very chearful news of our army ; how they do daily play upon the Germans both with the biggest cannon and with poyson vapours through all their line ; and

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

by night, invading their fire trenches, do most unmercifully harry them and slay them. I hear that Casement is this day found guilty of high treason, and the Chief Justice condemns him to die; but a strange thing is by hanging, not beheading or shooting, as by most men looked for. But whether the fellow shall really die, God knows, so feeble as we be now grown in all matters of state.

Evening my accompts, wherein, to my great discontent, I do find that my gettings this $\frac{1}{2}$ yeare have been 171*l.* 15*s.* less than my last. And this comes, in the main, of 150 ginnys fees refunded to our Prometheus company; so that, but for my making neare 90*l.* by shares of rubber, I had been above 250*l.* down in my gettings. Yet, on the other side, I am spared in my spendings, my own and my wife's, not much less than 200*l.* Whereby I am, on a balance, about 28*l.* better a man than I was this day was 6 môs. So, for all troubles and distractionous, publick and private, ends the $\frac{1}{2}$ yeare with me still praising God, upon a generall balance.

1916
June

June 30

JULY 1916

1916 Into Bond St. and to buy a new brush for
July 1 soping my face when I trim myself, having
made shift to do with my old brush till the
 $\frac{1}{2}$ yeare's end, but now do shed its haire sadly.
Coming out of the shop, here were newsboys
running and crying news of our army this day
moving forward, and all madd to get the sheets.
Which at first I would not spare a halfpenny
for, believing it to be another taking of Lille;
but presently, seeing all agog, could no longer
restrain myself. And it seems the Army Office
do indeed give out that Sir D. Haig hath now
fallen on the Germans northward of the River
Somme, and all their first fire-trenches taken,
20 miles of them. The most splendid joyfull
tidings come out of France these 9 months gone.
This night another dispatch, telling that we do
still gain ground, and the French in those parts
moving with us. So that I had gone to bed
more happier than I have gone, I believe, since
the warr, but for our Tuffy, she letting fall a
tray, and breaks my whisky decanter, that was
great-uncle Montagu Pepys's; good cut glass,
and come to him from my old Lord Sandwich,
that stood gossip to him at his christening.

July 2 'Tis confirmed that we win 3 or 4 villages
(*Lord's* of the Germans, with many prisoners; as the
Day)

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

French do likewise, they pressing on towards the town of Peronne. Another good thing is a mighty valiant speach related of the Chief Minister of the Portugalls, he declaring that the Portugais will presently join arms with their allies in Europe, and gives them assurance that Lisbonne shall in no short time hoyst flags for the greatest of triumphs won by them. God grant they do make it good. 1916
July

The battle by the Somme continues, and seems to our good fortune, and the French. It is a sure thing we have 3,500 Germans, live prisoners, and the French 6,000, by their accompt. To the club, and spoak of it with Genll. Pirpleton, who do avow it is no victory, but we do surprize them a little, and now, greatly enforcing themselves, their generalls do hold us, he believes. He laments above all things of Sir D. Haig his being a generall of horse, saying that our undoing in the warr hath ever been our having horsemen for generalls, being that it is a warr, not of horsemen, but of gunners and footmen only. This day is publisht the Commissioners' report on the Sinn Fenians' rebellion; a most weighty, shrewd indictment of Birrell and the other Ministers, and by its being so well writ I do judge Cozen Shearman to have had a great hand in the draughting of it. It is very observable what a skill in draughting reports do run in our family, got, I believe, from old Cornelius Pepys, the Serjeant-at-Law in King William's July 3

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 time, that sat upon 15 royall commissions, but
naught, save only reports, ever come of them.

July 4 Mighty busy most of the day waiting on
dry-groacers and fish-mongers, and to learn
what shall be their charges for victualling a
club under contract, speaking of clubs in generall,
but no club named. And one shop I did find
that will undertake for tea, sugar, butter and
sope, all at an advantage to us of about 5 *per*
centum on our present charges; likewise a fish-
monger that shall spare us a full 1d. the pound,
all through, on tray-fish. So hereof to make a
report for the committee, who, if they have but
the sense to act as I would have them, this shall
serve us pretty well against Topper and his
ginger men. Mr. Eves told me this night that
W. Long is now the only Minister that still
stands out of the Irish accommodatioun, and
other the King's Ministers all in a twitter
whether he shall give way or resign up his place.

July 5 The news of the warr is of the fiercest fighting
on all sides, and is now become, I believe, the
bloodiest business that ever was known. Wherein
particularly the Russians saying they have
beaten Hindenbourg and broak the Germans in
a great battle of 2 days; but the French again
driven from Thiaumont. To warr-work, my
wife and I, where, to my infinite satisfaction,
my chair is come from Tipple, and, being now
fairly polisht, looks so fine that I could scarce
believe it to be my own handiwork, as it is.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

So to make a crate for carrying it safe to the hospitall, which is soon done. 1916

Mr. Glumby told me what a squeake my Lord Haldane had of being impeached, he then Chancellour and holding the Great Seal. But this seal is in two parts, whereof the operative part kept in the Chancellour's own custody. To which end, for its better security, my Lord hath it stitched into his flannel body-belt, and goes off to Amerika wearing this belt, and the seal in it. So presently, the King having occasion to use the seal, they cannot find it. Whereat such a to-do as never was, and, being a felony, to carry the seal out of the realme, the Chancellour had been by rights impeached upon it. Which, why it was not done, none knows, but is thought by many to be compassed by an unseen hand. The tale of our prisoners in France grows now above 6,000. July 6

The King makes Sir E. Grey a viscount, which, if 'twere done in his honour, none had grudged it, but is, it seems, to make room for Ll. George being appoynted Secretary at Warr. As shabby a thing as ever was known allmost. And what sets all men wondering is my Lord Derby to be his under-secretary. July 7

News comes out of France of our men and the French most gloriously assaulting the Germans in many woods and villages northward of the Somme; and is now with circumstance assured that they did lately slay 5 thousand of July 9
(Lord's Day)

1916 the Emperour's guards in fighting about
July Contalmaison. So to church in great thankful-
ness, where comes the 1st time Mistress Withers,
the curate's wife, that he lately wedded, and
they say has 5,000*l.* with her. And being a
pretty wench, and dresst very fine, the Lord
knows why she did marry such a poor stick.

July 11 With Squillinger to the Regent's Park, to
the Botanique Garden, where the players have
their revels for their orphans. Good entertain-
ment and company, and all merrie; and pretty
it is to see so many players without their paints
and stage cloathes, in particular their women,
and to perform all manner of anticks for our
diversion. The Queene Mother comes, with the
Princess Royall and Princess Maud, and Sir G.
Alexander and G. du Maurier lead them about,
all of them mighty fine beyond everything. But
a thing that troubles me is, getting home, I
find I am a worse man by 2*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* than at
my setting out, and what is become of so much
money God knows.

July 12 Mighty chearful dispatches from Genll. Haig,
he saying that by the fiercest possible fighting,
10 days and nights without rest, he now hath
all the Germans' outworks upon a length of
14 thousand yds.; with this five fortified villages,
many woods, prisoners above 7½ thousand, and
a great booty of cannons and engines of warr.
So it seems our men make a pretty breech in the
enemy's sides; but what they have paid for

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

making it, nor what is yet to pay, God knows. ¹⁹¹⁶
My wife taken this morning of the fainting sick- ^{July}
ness, Dr. Blabb coming, he lays it to her over-
straining herself in warr-works, but most of all
the poor fool standing all the day in the streets,
a few days since, hawking flaggs for the warr-
hospitall. So he will have her quit all such
nonsense, and, when he hath dosed her a se'n-
night or two, to go out of towne. Speaking of
horse-carriages, how they be now sunk in worth,
he told me of one his friend, in Sussex, that did
lately put up his brougham that cost him 100
ginnys, but the best bid is 38s. 6d. At which
he withdraws it, and makes of it a fowl house,
having now in it a brood of Orpingtons, 6 buff
layers and 1 master bird.

Eating lunch this day at Roger's, here was ^{July 14}
Mr. Bupkins, the Parliament man, who told us
that Ministers do consider of bringing in cloathes
tiquets, as the Germans now have, both men's
and women's; and the limit for a man of
4l. 4s., but for a woman 3l. 10s. the $\frac{1}{4}$ yeare.
Which for my wife should, I believe, meet her
just need; yet how a man, myself or any other,
may cloathe himself for as little as 4 ginnys the
 $\frac{1}{4}$ do surpass me to conceive it.

Into the City, and to our company's office, ^{July 17}
and did some business with Sir M. Levison and
Bimley. Which dispatht, to Levison's club,
and there ate lunch with him and some other
good men of the City. Of whom one was

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 Mr. Fairie, the East Indy merchant, lately come
July out of Holland, a most sober, discreet man, of
excellent discourse. Many things he told us,
which he learns from the Dutch, to show that
the Germans do now of a truth buckle, and all
their army losing heart. In particular, one
traveller he met, who did himself lately witness a
mighty tumult in Colone, wherein a great mob
of the citizens going to the burgomaster, and
crying for bread and peace, the soldiers called
out, and ordered to shoot at them; but,
instead of this, shoot their own officers, of whom
7 to fall dead. I hear many say that our
ministers do now look to have the Germans sue
for peace come Michaelmas. And this night
the news is of Generall Kaledin his beating back
von Linsingen to the Lipa river, and had of
him 13,000 prisoners and 30 great guns. A
thing very observable is the Russians ever
taking the greatest possible number of prisoners
in their battles; and what they may do with so
many of them God knows.

July 18 Waits on me Mistress Withers, being warr-
savings week, and she is of Mr. Mayor's com-
mittee for collecting our savings. Of whom I
had 5 certificates of savings; more, I confess,
than I had done for another. Seeing her close,
it do confirm my opinion of her to be the
prettiest woman I have seen a great while, most
of all her eyes, being the colour of chocolate.

July 19 Up, and an urgent message from Mr.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

Grainger, our warr works secretary, of his ¹⁹¹⁶
great need of all hands for making splints; and, ^{July}
upon this, seeing news from Genll. Haig of the
Germans falling upon our army with the greatest
possible force of numbers, I to work with all
speed, and had a dozen pr. (the wood-work)
done ere I halted for refreshing, thinking of the
poor cripples that shall soon need them. So to
the club, and ate of a very good veal pasty, to
which a pott of ale. The talk is all of the sad
condition of our army in Mesopotamia, which
is, it seems, now smitten with the cholera morbus.
And presently, Major Maggs coming, who was
himself of Aylmer's army, but now home of a
dysentery, a most grievous report he makes of
the whole business from the time of their retreat-
ing from Bagdad; how the poor sick and
wounded men suffer for lack of chyrurgeons and
physick, and other matters, having no beds to
lie on, nor boats nor carts to carry them, and,
among other things, flyes and scorpions tor-
menting them to madnesse. Most sickening to
hear of. This night comes a letter for my wife
from her Cozen Sarah, and would have her to
visit her at Tunbridge Wells for a se'nnight or 2;
to my great content.

Dr. Blabb coming, he allows my wife shall be ^{July 20}
fit to travel come Monday, which is a good thing
beyond my expectatioun. Another good thing
is that, by Haig's report, our army do withstand
the Germans' onset, and now have from them

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 part of Longueval village, and the wood hard
July by that they had of us yesterday. But it is the
hottest fighting, I believe, that ever was known
allmost; so presently to the carpentry and
2 houres at splint-making, and do wish to God
I were young enough to do 12 houres.

July 21 The battle by the Somme grows southward,
by the French army moving thereabouts, and
storm the Germans' fortifications severall kilo-
meters. Which should be a thing to help our
army. But allmost before I can rejoice over
it, comes, to my great grief, a letter from brother
Tom's wife, that she hath word from one of
Tom's comrades, who comes home hurt out of
Picardy, of Tom's being missed, and she would
have me enquire hereof at the Army Office. It
comes to me to think of Tom that he was born
to be ever a trouble to us; and now, in our
manner of losing him, and no provisioun made
for Hester, is a trouble to the last.

July 22 Up betimes and to the Army Office to enquire
of brother Tom, and many other poor souls I
did see upon a like quest. But all I had for my
trouble and sorrow was their keeping me above
an hour, and then only to tell me they can tell
me nothing. All the town is this afternoon
given over to a great parading of women that go
to Hide Park, some afoot with flaggs and ban-
nerets, and some in carts, painted and dressed
up like players, being to show what great works
be done of women in the warr, and said to be

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

done by Mistress Pankhurst for getting them 1916
voats. The most ridiculous fooling. This night *July*
comes Tuffy to my wife with a letter she hath
from her mother out of Wales, and would have
her home forthwith. Which is not, it seems,
upon any business of death or sickness, or other
such urgency; but Tuffy's mother is come into
20*l.* by her sister's bequest, and would have the
wench come and help them junket with it. A
very grievous sign of the prodigality of the
common people, and my answer is she shall have
license from me to quit this day will be a mô,
but no other.

My wife to Tunbridge Wells to her Cozen *July 24*
Sarah. I to the club, where Mr. Eves gave me
word of 3 of our club lately fallen in Picardy;
and of their families my Lord Stickborough hath
his grandson killed and Mr. Pye his eldest son.
I perceive by his manner of speaking of it that
Eves is mightily troubled for his son Jack; and
so it is with all of us these days, even we Pepyses
by brother Tom. God have mercy upon all!

At breakfast Tuffy comes to wait on me *July 25*
a-snivelling, as she hath done little else since *(James's*
Saturday's business; whereby, and most of all *Day, the*
for my fear of her snivelling into my porringer, *Greater)*
I bade her pack, and home to-morrow. Comes
Dr. Blabb, who hath, it seems, forgot my wife's
going yesterday to The Wells. Pray God he
have the grace not to set this visit in his bill.
He is, I find, mighty gloomy of the Irish dis-

1916 orders, having it from Mr. O'Halligan, the
July Parliament man, whom he physicks for the spleen, that Redmond and all of their men in the Commons be now sworn to renounce Ll. George's accommodatioun, and yesterday not they alone, but the whole House, did turn against Asquith, holding that he hath played false by his obtempering to my Lord Lansdowne. So with this, and the wild Irishry crying they will have a republicque, it is a pretty kettle of fish. This night with Squillinger to the Apollo House, and to see 'Hobson's Choice,' a most excellent play, of common Manchester folk, who be all the mode now on the stage, and all the players good, I thought.

July 26 A most fair, hot day; the hottest, I believe, of the yeare, and it troubles me for our poor soldiers that fight and sweat for us in France. Of whom presently comes news of their now having all Pozières, winning it house by house, and all Germans therein killed or put to flight; the most heroickall thing that ever was done allmost. What surprizes me a good deal is cook would have my counsel in the matter of her greengroacer that she walks with, he having, it seems, offered marriage; but she doubting of her leftenant, prisoner in Germany, whether she be in honour bound to him or noe; likewise would chuse rather be a leftenant's lady than a greengroacer's; only she can have the greengroacer now, but when she can have the leftenant

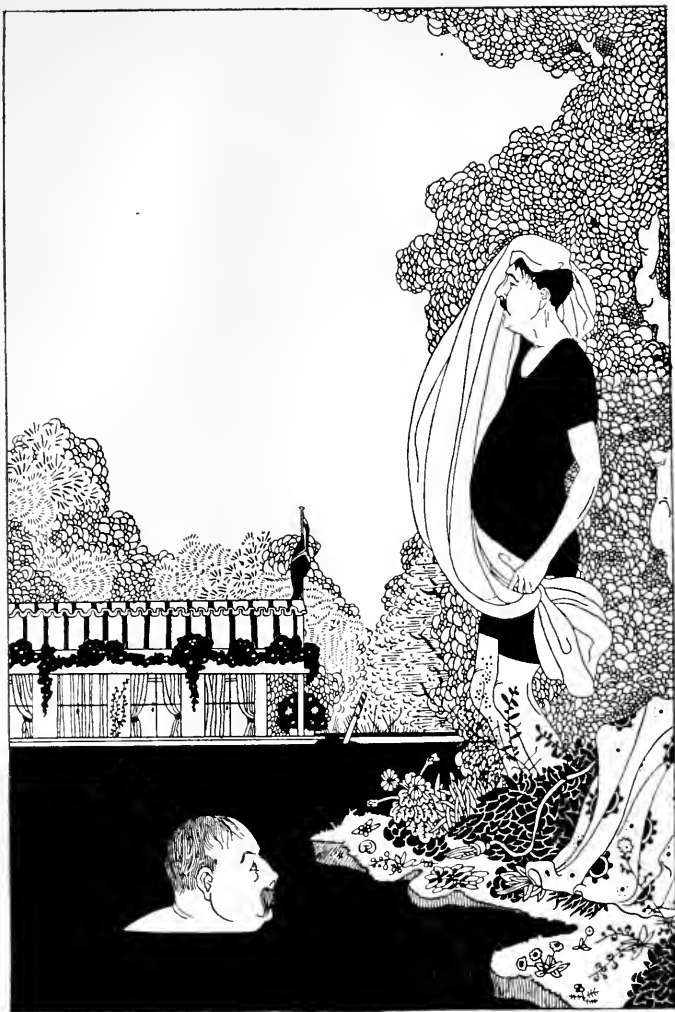
God knows. As to which, I did give my judgment ¹⁹¹⁶ for the leftenant; and pray God she abide by ^{July} it, being that all cooks, even the worst of them, be grown so hard to come by these times. A very good thing this night is the Russians have of the Turques their great stronghold of Erzindjan; whereby it is thought all the Armenian lands shall presently be lost to the Sultaun. So on all sides we do wax and thrive. Praise God for it.

A letter from my wife, from the Wells, ^{July 27} which, it seems, the wretch hath forgot to post on Tuesday, having so little thought for my anxiety to hear how she does. And among other things she tells of Cozen Sarah, one is that when she gets there she finds the clocks all $\frac{1}{2}$ hour slow; being that Sarah do hold the summer time act an impious sin, which shall surely bring upon us a visitatioun from heaven. But a few se'nnights gone, and she at oddes with all her servants and friends touching the right time of day, she forwards her clocks, but does it $\frac{1}{2}$ houre only, and thereby hopes, it seems, that she shall escape $\frac{1}{2}$ the visitatioun. She is, I believe, the biggest fool that ever was born. To the club to committee, and there they had our report of our sub-committee which I did myself draught, and an houre or more spent over it; but I doubt if they shall have the sense to adopt it; only perhaps they will have Chipsteed's tender for groceries and chandleries.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 Staying dinner, Mr. Tomes hath with him a
July friend of his, a capn. of foot that had a bullet shot through his arm but last week at Bazentin-le-Petit. Many things he told of the late battles, and what did interest me a good deal was his saying of the German officers what extraordinary great caves be dug for their dwellings, having 2 or 3 storeys downwards; and to one that he did capture there is a hoist that moves with pushing a button. Moreover, for luxury are most magnificent beyond everything, having in some of them grand pianos and great baths, with both hot and cold water laid to them. But what was most signall was his finding in some of their flats women's cloathes, shifts, night-rails, and other things; these made of the finest lawn, with coloured ribands in them; and by their lying about in confusion is clear proof of the women having fled in haste at the coming of our army. But who they should be, whether the officers' lawfull ladies or noe, God knows.

July 29 Up, and had news of the Germans shooting Capn. Fryatt, whom they took lately out of the *Brussels*, upon a charge that he would have rammed their underwater boat that takes her; so they make it a crime in our seamen that they defend themselves against being drowned. It throws all the towne into the greatest passion of anger, most of all for the Emperour confirming it. I hear many cry openly that our business



*UP VERY BETIMES AND TO
SWIM WITH SQUILLINGER*



A Second Diary of the Great Warr

is to hang that devill when we catch him ; as ¹⁹¹⁶ God knows he do deserve it. Only I doubt the ^{July} present ministers have the spirit to carry it so far. Meeting Squillinger, and to Gt. Marlowe, in Bucks, where he hires a houseboat on the river hard by, and there Mistress Tubb and her girl Daisy to keep house for him. Very good entertainment we had, and to dinner, Widow Jinks coming ; good discourse, and all merrie.

To Maidenhead, the four of us, in Squillinger's ^{July 30} punt, and pretty it is to see his niece pole the ^{(Lord's} punt, and her arms pinkening through her muslin ^{Day)} sleeves. At Boulter's I saw for the first time the new lock since their rebuilding it, and their new contrivance they have for drawing boats by land past the lock. We eat with Widow Jinks in Maidenhead, where she keeps a good house and table ; and here comes Colonel Brigstock, whom I have not seen a great while, being come home sick out of France, and now has a post for training soldiers in England. He spoak, among other things, of a great scandal that is afoot in the Army Office concerning certain officers being set over others by favour of ladies that job for them, and now like to be made a publick matter. Which is a great evil, God knows, and have myself seen it formerly in our office, yet was ever worse, I believe, in the Army Office.

Up very betimes and to swim with Squillinger, ^{July 31} being to this tempted by the great fairness of

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 the morning. Pray God I pay not herefor in
July an onset of sciatique, but using the greatest
force a long time in towelling myself, my hope
is it shall save me. At breakfast comes chearfull
tidings of the French, how they have 4 miles
of fire-trenches from the Germans on the Somme,
and our right flank goes forward with them.
By reason of the great heat naught did we do
this day but paddle ourselves upon the river
in cannoos. So home, in the cool of the evening,
but to return come Friday.

AUGUST 1916

A strange thing done is Mr. Duke, the King's 1916
Counsellor, is appoynted chief secrétary to my ^{Aug. 1}
Lord the Leftenant of Ireland, but no Lord
Leftenant is there that he may be appoynted to,
whereby the minister that appoynts him is like
to be in a pretty messe about it. The talk
all of a bill that Ll. George propoases to the
house for having citizens to sit with King's
officers in courts martiall, and gives no reason
for it ; but is thought to be that they will make
a great business of enquiring how women do
procure things to be done in the Army Office.
So it seems what Brigstock did tell me is true,
and what shall be the issue of it God knows.

A letter from my wife, and tells of Cozen ^{Aug. 2}
Sarah being thrown into the greatest fits of fear
by news of the Zeppelin shipps coming above
Kent a few days since ; albeit naught seen or
heard of them by any in that town, nor for many
miles around, so far as my wife hears of. But
at no more than reading in a news-sheet of
Kent being of the places they sayl over, Sarah,
like a fool, will have her bed set in the wine-
cellar, and so sleeps, her head tied in a bagg ;
whereby, she is now laid a-bed in her own
chamber of a sweating rheum. To the City, and
to wait upon Sir M. Levison in the business of

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 a certain gold mine, but he is gone out of towne ;
Aug. so to eat lunch in a tavern by Gracious Street. Here I heard one at the table next me tell his friend, being by their discourse broakers upon 'Change, that peace shall for certain be signed in 9 weeks, namely upon Oct. 3, having this from a certain lord of the council, but he may not name him. At which his friend scoffing, he offers to wager 100s. to 90s. that it prove true ; but his friend will not bet against it, which methought strange.

Aug. 3 This forenoon was hanged R. Casement, and at the last moment, it seems, did turn Catholique and has 2 priests to confess and housel him, and were, I hear, a mighty long time about it. His thus turning Catholique is judged a stranger thing in him allmost than his turning German, being Irish, and they do ever make the stoutest Protestants.

Aug. 6 At Gt. Marlowe, with Squillinger, upon his house-boat, coming hither yesterday with Mr. Eves.

Aug. 7 This day most splendid news of the Turques overthrown by our army in the desert, when they thought to invade Egypt again, to the number of 14 thousand or more. Of whom above 2,000 taken alive, and all the rest of them slain or scattered, and our horsemen to pursue them. To Windsor by a boat that works with petrol, like a motor-coach, the first time of my going in one. And this time I had not gone

but for Mr. Eves, he having a great stiffness of all his joints and sinews with his rowing yesterday (about 5 furlongs), so offers me to pay $\frac{1}{2}$ of the charges for hiring this boat, will I but pay the other $\frac{1}{2}$; being that, bidding Squillinger and his ladies out at our charges, so we may repay them for their entertayning of us. Which methought an idle superfluity, done for getting his own ease at my charges, but, he offering it, could find no ground of excusing myself, and, in fine, costs me 2*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* He is, I believe, a very mean, vain man. At Windsor no getting into the castle, so into Eton, and there to walk about the college, and to view the chapel; a most noble chapel beyond everything, built after the fashion of the King's chapel in Cambridge, only smaller. Going to a shopp in the town to buy plumbs, the shopwoman spoak of the great number of queene waspes that be everywhere found this season, and hath counted as many as 1 doz. in her garden within an houre; but whether the reason of this is the warr, or through the bees being all perisht of the bee sicknesse, and the waspes to take their places, which it is she cannot rightly tell. Speaking of this, another thing Mistress Tubb told us of her village in Glostershire, which is that this is the greatest yeare ever known allmost for wood lice; and in particular they do swarm in the church, and such a multitude of them as that on a Sunday morning not long since the parson,

1916
Aug.

1916 having read no further than the absolution,
Aug. cries aloud that he can no longer endure the
great number of these lice crawling upon his
book and surpliss, and even in his wigg, and
with this gives the people his blessing, and so
dismisses them. Which is very strange.

Aug. 8 A letter from Mr. Lane, and makes complaint
of his not having a great part of the proof sheets
of my book that he did send for my reading
three se'nnights since, and at this rate he fears
the book shall not be ready till come Xtmass.
Which, God knows, is no default of mine, but
comes of naught but my over much labouring
in polishing the proof sheets for having a better
reflection of our great Samuel his journal, and
the heat of the season lately overcoming me.
Yet, as I will have no pleasure before business,
and staying for no more than for Mistress Daisy
to punt me to Bourne End, and having eaten
a pretty fair lunch, presently to take leave of
Squillinger. So home; where arriving out of
cook's expectatioun, the jade sits, I find, in our
parlour, and there drinks tea with her green-
groacer. Which puts me in a pretty tosse, as
well for her presumption in it, as finding the
wretch to carry on with this greengroacer, for all
my lately giving her my judgment that she is
bound to her leftenant in Germany. Yet for the
great scarceness of cooks these days, I must
swallow the lies she tells of her having the
kitchen turned out, and Mr. Stokes to look in



*THERE THE JADE SITS AND HAS
TEA WITH HER GREENGROACER*

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

for orders for his beating the bedroom carpet ; 1916
and, what do most trouble me, I perceive the ^{Aug.}wretch knows that she hath me at her mercy.

Up and all the morning to work upon my ^{Aug. 9}proof sheets. A very fierce sunshiney day, so that I sat in my shirt by the window, not even bearing my braces on me. The news of the warr is all in the highest degree auspicious for us ; in Picardy our men and the French ever pushing back the Germans, here a little and there a little ; by Verdun the Emperour's troops to fight most savagely, yet lose ground more than gain it ; by the Isonzo river the Italiens fall upon the Austrians with a great sudden fierceness, and thought to have 'as good as taken Gorizia from them ; in Galicia the Russians still driving the Austrians on all sides, and by their last report of it have about 7,000 of them prisoners. To the club, and ate $\frac{1}{2}$ a very good lobster, to which did allow myself 1 pint of cyder, made in a cupp of ice, for drinking confusion to the King's enemies. Mr. Pye wears his mourning for his son ; but Lord ! it makes him look like a methody minister.

Blessed be God, the Italiens have Gorizia of ^{Aug. 10}the Austrians, and above 10,000 prisoners, by their reckoning. So now on all sides it is nothing but news of our enemies being worsted in battle. To Mr. Lane and brought him a great part of my proof sheets of my book, being now, I believe, wrought to the very highest perfection. He

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 tells me that if he have the sheets of me compleat
Aug. come Saturday, he will publish the book in a
mô ; which throws me into a great twitter. So
home, and sat 3 houres working to finish the
proof sheets, eating the while no more than 3
sandwidges of ham, till I finisht. By-and-by
walking in Hide Park, and sitting to rest by the
powder magazine, I heard two common fellows
talk by me ; and one says it is a certain thing
that my Lord Kitchener lives, and is held a
prisoner in Germany ; to which his friend says,
'Not $\frac{1}{2}$ a doubt of it, mate,' only calls it a daht,
and his friend his mite.

Aug. 11 Comes a letter from my wife, and having
now her full health would be with me again in
towne ; but by her speaking of how she is
sickened of Sarah's ways I do perceive she is
fallen out with her cozen ; which is like the
foolishness of a paire of women, that they will
not live in the same house a se'nnight or 2 but
they must quarrell like catts. To the club,
where all the talk is of Capn. Poultes, my Lord
Gowtland's son, what a trouble is befallen him at
his coming wounded out of France. Who did
wed Mistress Skimmery last Easter was a yeare ;
and at his last going to the warr leaves a very
nice baby 3 môs. old. But his wife, being full of
acting plays for soldiers, and grows tired of the
baby, gives it to her friend, Mistress Bobby, she
having no baby, and so envies her. But
presently Mistress Bobby, having now enough

of the baby, would have Mistress Poultesse take 1916
it back. Who refuses it, saying it is an assign- ^{Aug.}
ment irrevocable, and she will hold her to the
bargain. Whereat Mistress Bobby to issue an
advertisement for such women as desire babies
to keep, and, learning of one, next makes over
the baby to this woman, and with it 10 pounds ;
but minds not her name nor where she dwells.
So Capn. Poultesse coming home, and would see
the baby, his wife hath given it away, and the
other hath lost it ; and such a hue and cry as
never was, but what is become of the baby God
knows.

This is the first day of shooting grouse. But *Aug.* 12
to show how strange are these times for us, no
one, I believe, takes any accompt of it.

Great good news of the Russians, how they *Aug.* 14
do now drive von Bothmer from all his lines,
and have 40 thousand of his army prisoners. To
the club, where such a throng for eating lunch
as I never I saw in my life for August, by
reason of our having to our guests the Troglodytes
and the Junior Wanderers. And, seeing
such a discomfort and turbulence as they make
to us, I doubt their spendings be worth it.

Up and to walk in St. James's Park, and *Aug.* 15
there meeting my Cozen Royce, took some turns
with him. He is mightily pleased with the bill
that Asquith hath presented to the Commons,
for having them sit yet another 8 m^os., and to
be a new register of voaters. Yet he do confess

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 he doubts the Lords will stomach this bill, but
Aug. will hold the Commons to the last terme they did
give themselves, and so make an end of them.
Pray God it be so. My wife home this night,
and, to my great content, do show a notable
freshness of health on her, by which she looks
as pretty allmost as when I was in love with her.

Aug. 16 This day 'tis given out that the King hath
been in France this se'ennight past, and to
inspect the army and the late battlefields, up to
the very fighting line allmost; and now is come
back safe, for which all men praising God. By
a letter from Mr. Lane he acquaynts me of his
expectatioun to publish my book with the begin-
ning of September. Which, by its being 3 or 4
se'nnights sooner than I had looked for, throws
me into a kind of sickness, as I have heard
women are by finding they shall be brought to
bed sooner than they reckoned, and brings them
that much the nearer alike to their hopes and
fears. For they hope all shall be well, yet fear
how it shall goe. And so it is, God knows, with
me and my book. One thing I clearly perceive
is I must stay in town till this great business be
through.

Aug. 20 With my wife to the Regent's Park, and to
(Lord's see the menagerie; where I was sorry to find
Day) that the great man drill is dead that lived in a
hutch by the monkeyarium, and was the ugliest
beast that ever was in the world allmost.
Speaking of whom with one of their keepers,

he laments very grievously our having no longer ¹⁹¹⁶ in London any beast so ugly as he believes the ^{Aug.} men be in Berlin, by their pictures; albeit hath hopes of the baboon they put in the man drill's hutch, that he shall grow as ugly as von Tirpitz, if it please God spare him.

Ill news this day of the Germans putting to ^{Aug. 21} sea again, which I had not believed possible their doing so soon after our last engaging them; and most of our fleet falling in with them, it seems they all fled back to port, which is well enough; but, by an ill fortune, in chasing them 2 of our frigates, *Falmouth* and *Nottingham*, blown up by underwater boats. My wife going to her warr work, I with her and to the carpentry, where Mr. Grainger, at his wits' end, he says, to furnish so many splints and crutches and other things as be needed for all the poor fellows that daily come out of France broak and maimed. So to work turning crutches (the sticks of them), and do vow myself to hold thereto till I have finished 20 pr., under a forfeit of 5s. into the plate come Lord's Day.

Very good dispatches out of France, telling ^{Aug. 23} of the Germans driven backward both by the Somme and by the Meuse, and no less by our men than the French, who have of them again both Fleury and Thiaumont; so now it is true for certain that they go backward from Verdun rather than approach it. Only it troubles me that so many days be now passed without the

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 Russians taking an army of the Austrians. The
Aug. Parliament do this day adjourn, both houses,
and no good thing can I think of they have done
since their passing the Act for impressing
soldiers, save for some members now crying
upon the ministers that they do instantly abate
the price of victuall, but whether any good shall
come of it God knows.

Aug. 24 Squillinger tells me, having it from one in
(Bart- the Foreign Office, that the King of the
lénny's Roumanians hath now for certain bound himself
Day) to us, and to all the allied princes and states,
that he will make warr on the Emperour with
500 thousand men by come the first of next mô,
and signs a treaty on that behalf. Which, if it
be so, as I do pray it be, the Austrians shall
quickly have their bellies full. A great trouble
this night in our flatt by water that dripps on
my head, I writing in my journal. At which
up, and to Mistress Twentyman, that lives above
us, who comes to the door in her night things,
being the drollest figure I ever saw in my life.
She in the greatest twitter, and seems, she
bathing herself in her chamber, she oversets the
bath, seating herself in it; which is a small
wonder, weighing, I reckon, 16 stones or more.
So she and her maid in their night-rails swilling
up the water. She mighty civill and sorry about
it, and will pay the damages to my ceiling, as I
mean she shall.

Aug. 25 Zeppelin ships upon us again last night, and

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

my Lord French gives word of 36 of our poor ¹⁹¹⁶ people killed or spoilt, but, what is the worst of ^{Aug.} it for us, naught said of any hurt done to the foreign devils. But Lord! all publick troubles this day lightened by the greatest joy that comes to me, we sitting to our dinner. Which is a parcel come from Mr. Lane, wherein is a copy of my book. At sight of which I was more deeply moved than I had ever thought I could be by my seeing any book, so that I was hard put to it to swallow my pudding; and presently to sit 3 houres reading it, to the very end of it. I do confess it is a most rare, excellent book as ever was printed, and as choice in the matter thereof as the printing and binding of it, and the plates of the pictures most fairly done, most of all my own picture to the frontispiece. So to bed, in great thankfulness of heart, and to pray God that all men shall take as much pleasure of my book as it do give me.

Into Wimpole Street and to Mr. Akers, *Aug. 26* having last night come by a most grievous mischance in biting upon a plumb-stone while eating a pie, and to crack the plate that holds my teeth. Which I had thought had been a business of no more than an hour or two to mend it, but he tells me it shall take till Monday. So here am I without teeth, and in great discontent of mind.

Very good news of the Italiens, that they do *Aug. 28* proclaim themselves at warr with the Germans;

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 which that they have not done before, albeit
Aug. these 15 môs at warr with the Austrians and
Turques, but now do it, is accompted of all a
sign of how none be now afraid of German
William, only King Constantine. I to Akers,
and had my teeth of him again, to my great
content. So to the club, where a pretty fair
lunch both of hot and cold meats. All the
town presently in a ferment with news of the
King of the Roumanians making warr upon the
Austrians; and thought to be the best thing
that hath befallen since the Russians did begin
again their taking the armies of the Austrians.
This, and my hearing, by a letter from
Mr. Povey, that Scriven pays his midsummer
rent, do make me more chearfull than I have
been a great while.

Aug. 29 Up betimes, and to crutch-making, having
yesterday skipt it, contrary to my vow. But
this, being by my losing my teeth, and so is in
a manner the act of God, I do hold to be outside
the terms of my vow, and not straitly charge-
able against me for forfeit of 5s. into the plate.

Aug. 30 A most blusterous morning, with a great
soke of rain, and the weather is of late grown
most filthy beyond everything; so my wife
and I to our warr working by taxi-coach
(1s. 2d.). Wind and rain abating, I walked with
Mr. Cripps to the club by way of Hide Park.
'Tis rumoured in the towne that King Ferdinand
the Bulgarian is minded to abdicate, if the

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

Russians get into his country, and will pass his crown to his son, who shall make peace with us. Another thing is that the Emperour hath for certain broak von Falkenhayn, his chief generall, and sets von Hindenbourg in his place. As to which, I find no two agreeing whether it be a good thing for us or noe, save for its proving the Emperour to be mighty wroth that the warr do now go all against him. 1916
Aug.

A letter from brother Tom's wife, and, to my great joy, sends a card come out of Germany from brother Tom, and he is taken a prisoner, having a ball in his legge, and do entreat money and a parcel of food with all dispatch. Whereby even if I had not had him identified under his own hand, I had sworn anywhere to its being Tom's writing. Yet do praise God, from my heart, for the rogue's being alive and for sister-in-law's still having him to keep and cherish her; but as for sending him food, etc., 'tis her business, and by my sending him food, and Hester likewise sending it, this shall advantage none but the German swine, who shall assuredly impound one or other. So to write Hester, bidding her attend the matter, and if she need a few shillings, I will not grudge so much to my poor brother. Very good news of the Roumanians being over their mountains into Transylvania, and have 3 towne of the Austrians. Moreover, the Russians do march over the Danube against the Bulgars. Aug. 31

SEPTEMBER 1916

1916
Sept. 1 This is for me the greatest day of my life allmost, being Mr. Lane's day for publishing my book. For thinking of which I could scarce sleep all night. Yet, now 'tis come, seems much like any other day. And so it was, I remember, with marrying my wife, having lookt to our wedding day for a day of most extraordinary ecstasy, but, when I came out of church with her, was as if I might have been walking from church with sister Pall or any other woman, only for their throwing rice at us. Which do show, I think, that the greatest days of a man's life be only great to look forward or look back to; but to have in the present, be just like common days, neither greater nor lesser.

Sept. 2 Busy some houres with a parcel of my booke (1 doz. copies of it), come yesterday from Mr. Lane; and to dispatch them severally to certain my friends and acquaintance, in particular such as I would stand well with. And in each book to inscribe my friend's name and my compliments to him under my own hand. Which was a great labour to me, yet filling me with so much pride and pleasure as I grudge not the toil.

Sept. 3
(Lord's Day) Last night, I going to bed, comes Mr. Chopley, with word of a great fleete of Zeppelin ships

signalled, and he and all constables called out. 1916
He gives me leave, if I would see the business, *Sept.*
to goe to his flatt, being on the 5th floor, and
looks out eastward. So I make ready our gass
masques, but would not awake my wife, and
presently lay on my bed in my cloathes, and
fell a-doazing. After an houre or 2 a great
cannonading wakes me and my wife, who falls
weeping and crying God's mercy on our souls ;
but, going to the window, naught to be seen, save
flashing of gun-shotts and lights playing on the
sky. So I bade my wife put on her cloathes and
masque, and to the cellars if she would, but I
will to Mr. Chopley's. Which I did, and there
was Mistress Chopley, being up and dresst, and
her maid and sister likewise, and takes me to a
window, but, to my great discontent, the shooting
now staid, and naught to be seen or heard, only
at every window two or three heads of people,
and all talking one to another. So, thinking all
is over, and I never to see a Zeppelin ship, all of
a sudden comes a red flame in the sky, north-
eastward of us, and growing bigger and bigger,
it lights up all around, and seeming as it might
be over St. James's Park ; and falling towards
the earth, growing greater in falling, it sets the
women around shrieking, and did, I confess, fill
me with wonder what new devilry it shall be
that the Germans have put upon us. Till one,
having a spy-glass, cries it is a Zeppelin ship
that burns, and with this comes a great chearing

1916 and roaring of people in the street. In fine,
Sept. being fallen out of sight, I abroad, and going into Victoria Street and to Parliament Square, there is such a confluence of people as never was seen abroad at this houre, and all joying one another of an ayr-ship being burnt. So home, and to bed, praising God for my seeing this noble sight, and all safe. This morning comes Mr. Chopley again, and is, it seems, called again for duty, having been abed but 3 houres; and must now to Potter's Bar, or thereabouts, where the Zeppelin lies wrecked, and all the soldiers and constables convoaked to order the great course of people that do flock thither from all parts. Whither I thought presently to go with the rest, and did indeed set out. But Lord! it seems the whole world is bound thither; no coach to be had, and the stations and trains beset with people, so that I did desist, considering that I should hardly get there, nor see aught if I did. And thus, I hear, it did prove with many.

Sept. 4 A very civill letter from Mr. Eves, and to acquaint me of his having my book, and what a great pleasure he takes in reading it, which he did all yesterday, Lord's Day notwithstanding. He is, I perceive, overjoyed with finding his picture in it, talking to me, as I did foresee his being; by which my hope of him is that he will buy no less than 1 doz. copies, or 2. This day comes the most excellent possible news out of France; a great battle fought yesterday by our

men and the French, who did everywhere beat the Germans out of their places, and drive them backward; and we have Guillemont of them (a mighty strong place, by all relation) and the French have Clery, with 2 or 3 thousand prisoners taken, and many cannons. This day I did finish my tale of crutches (20 prs.), and so discharged of my vow; which I had done 3 days since, but the fellow cheats me in his promising to send the horsehair for stuffing them. 1916
Sept.

My Lord French makes a proclamation, to my great joy, that 'twas young Robinson, the flight-leftenant, that fired the Zeppelin ship, and the King hath given him the Victoria Crosse; being own nephew to mine old friend Genll. Robinson, sometime of Mitcham in Surrey, and could beat him (giving him a $\frac{1}{2}$) at golfing, and now his nephew hath got the Crosse. To the club, the first time of my being there since my book was publisht, of which many of the members spoak to me very civilly, and in particular Mr. Babbitt tells me what an extraordinary clever book it is, having himself a mighty fondness for our great Samuel his diary, yet now takes more pleasure in mine than his. I perceive that I did formerly under rate Babbitt, till now esteeming him a man of poor understanding. Sept. 5

Mightily troubled with my wife speaking of cook, that we promise her holy days upon my book publisht, as it is, and so must away from Sept. 6

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 towne ourselves. But Lord! having enquired
Sept. of the matter, the charges of all inns now so gross as God forbid I should pay them these times. So presently, thinking to please my wife with abiding in town awhile, I carry her to Hampton Court, and to view the gardens and pictures. We drink tea in a house by Bushey Park, but it is the worst I ever drunk in my life, and they serve cake like Germans' warr bread. So home, and, to our comfort, met news of the Russians winning a great battle by Halicz, on the river Dneister, the town set afire, and, by all expectatioun, shall speedily fall.

Sept. 7 This morning comes to me the greatest satisfaction and pride I ever had in my life; which is *The Times* news-sheet publishes a great article concerning my book, and do extol it in the highest terms possible allmost. And what, I think, pleases me beyond all else is their saying of me how I am by nature remarkably like our great ancestor; which is, I believe, true enough, yet its being said of me in *The Times* for all the town to read it is a thing beyond expectatioun for me.

Sept. 8 The news out of France of the fiercest fighting imaginable, both by our army and the French, with mighty slaughter of Germans, and a multitude of prisoners. To the club, where meeting Genll. Pirpleton, I would have had some discourse of him touching the warr, but Lord! naught will he speak of but my book,

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

and in this of his own picture more than aught else, making himself, as it were, the hero of the book. He is, I believe, the vainest ass that ever was. However, news coming of the Bulgars falling on the Roumanians to north of the Danube, and there seize the town of Turtukai, he confesses it is the greatest reproach to our generalls and the French in Macedon. In particular he do condemn Genll. Sarail for a man of the poorest parts; whom he would this instant recall, and indict him by a court martiall. This night befalls a sad misfortune, that, smoaking a segar after dinner, I drop my amber holder in the fender, and breaks beyond all mending; the best piece of amber I ever had in my life, and where I may again find the like of it God knows.

Walking in the Strand, and by Charing Cross *Sept. 9* fell in with Mr. Rawker. He speaks very high against Ll. George his seizing in the King's name the Nationall Liberalls' house, to the uses of the Warr Office, being Rawker's club, and is, says he, the very worst suited place in all the towne to a publick office, and a most foul, treacherous blow struck at the Liberalls by their own man. But Lord! to see how men, even in these days, do look at all publick affairs in respect only of their own convenience. This night comes a letter out of Somerseshire from Cozen Ned with most sad tidings of young Talbot, his son, being dead of his

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 wounds in France. So to write Ned in token
Sept. of my grief for him, and telling him of the value
I ever had for the poor lad, who did, I believe,
well in all things, bating his chusing to wife' a
woman with a rabbit mouth. Anon to put on
a black neckkerchief; and with this carry my
black gloves, the same I had to Gt. Aunt
Deborah's burying, it is, I think, a just degree
of mourning for a cozen's son.

Sept. 10 Great good news from Sir D. Haig that we
(Lord's have all Ginchy from the Germans, with many
Day) of them killed and taken. With this to church,
and to thank God for it, and for my book out
safe, and on all sides meets the greatest honour.

Sept. 12 Mr. Cripps told me, at our carpentry, of one
that lay in the same inn with him at Ilfracombe,
a low, uncivill fellow, that was a chepe toy mer-
chant before the warr came, but now hath gotten
a great fortune by making the flaggs that be sold
on flagg days, and do travel with 2 motor coaches
and $\frac{1}{2}$ doz. men and maids to serve him. Meeting
this night Mr. Chopley, he is, it seems, raised to
be a sub-inspektor, and goes mighty fine, having
shoulder knotts to his coat, and to each of them
a silver pipp. But what surprizes me in him is,
he being the mildest man there ever was almost,
he speaks most passionately against the ministers
for their annexing the Constitutionall Club to
the Munitions Office, being, he swears, the most
ill-suited place in all the towne to a publick
office, and around White Hall a dozen fitter

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

houses should be found, of which he instances, ¹⁹¹⁶ in particular, my Lord Duke of Buccleuch's ^{Sept.} house. So they be all alike in their setting their own convenience before the publick weal. The best news this day is of our army in Macedonia, that at last they attacke the Bulgars and have some villages of them; which, why we did it not sooner, God knows.

The French, it seems, did yesterday take their ^{Sept. 13} turn of assaulting the enemy northward of the Somme River, and most valiantly drive him backward a good distance. So abroad and to the carpentry in very good heart. Coming home, is my Lady Blatherleigh, and sits to tea drinking with my wife; and no sooner sees me but she speaks in most extraordinary civill terms of my book, how on all sides she hears men praising it. With this, brings out an effigy of my Lord to goe in it, against Mr. Lane his printing a 2nd edition; so writ her a letter to carry to Mr. Lane about it.

In Germain Street, meeting Colonel Brigstock, ^{Sept. 14} I took some turns with him, with great pleasure of his discourse of the warr; wherein he was the greatest hopes of the Germans being broak in the present campane. He parting, I to the club, and our committee sits, the first time these 6 weeks gone. It is resolved *nem. contra dic.* that Chipsteed have the victualling, on his tender, come the end of this $\frac{1}{4}$; to my great content. Another business is the Constitutionall Club would know if we will lodge some of their

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916
Sept. members awhile in case of their not finding another house for themselves. Which is a thing in the utmost degree contrary to reason, that they would lay their burthen upon us, and to make of our club a bear garden. So I did move against it; but Mr. Glumby saying (very foolishly, I thought) that the sequestration of the clubs is an affair of state, and behoves us to prefer the publick weal to our private convenience, some few did take his side; and 'tis adjourned for further consideration what we shall answer.

Sept. 15 A very civill letter from Ned, who would have me and my wife give them our company for a week or two, which shall chear him and Maria in their bereavement, and to come when we chuse. So it is like to be a more chearfull thing for Ned and Maria than for us. However, discoursing hereon with my wife, and no choice for us but cook must have her play time soon. did agree 'twere better we go. The town is this night full of the best possible tidings of the warr; of which the first is that Sir D. Haig hath broak the 3rd line of the Germans' defenses, with a great slaughter of enemies. Secondly, the Serbs have put a most bloody defeat on the Bulgars by Lake Ostrovo, and do chase them 9 miles, and have 25 guns of them.

Sept. 16 Up betimes, and a dispatch comes from Haig that tells of our army seizing 3 fortified villages, to wit, Flers, Martinpuich, and Courcellette, and

having 2,300 German prisoners. To the club, ¹⁹¹⁶ where was Admirall Topper, the first time of my ^{Sept.} seeing him a long while, being, it seems, come out of Cumberland; and now speaks of naught but the rewards that the King gives to the fleet for the late victory off Jutland. In particular he do protest very high of Jellicoe, his being appoynted of the Order of Merit, making him to be a man of poor conduct, and so shown in his letting Von Scheer escape. He laments that in these ill days all things in the fleet do go by favour, and scratching backs; as it do, yet was, I believe, no better in my own day.

By letters out of France, a most extraordinary ^{Sept. 18} thing related of strange engines, which our men do now use against the Germans, and by them named tanks, but wherefore God knows. Being, it seems, forts of steel, borne upon wheels, but these wheels (being driven like wheels of motor-coaches) will run upon the very roughest ground possible; whereby the tanks do jump, or fly, over ditches and trenches; and, as they go, do fire broadsides, but no shott aimed at them can pierce their shells. So these tanks coming upon them like fiery dragons, and spitting on them hot lead, the Germans be thrown into the greatest extremity of alarm, and presently, our soldiers falling upon them with grenades and bayonets, such of them as be not slain that instant made prisoners. The most splendid thing I ever heard of in my life. To the club, where all the talk is

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 of these chariots, and by-and-by, Mr. Tyke
Sept. coming, he mentioned, what I was very glad to hear, how the invention of them was done in the Navy Office, when W. Churchill was First Lord. At hearing which, Genll. Pirpleton speaks of the tanks most scornfully beyond everything, and will allow it to be no merit in Haig that he should put faith in such fool's devices. This night comes most sad tragickell news of R. Asquith fallen in the late battle in France; a man of the rarest, most excellent parts, who should, like enough, have come to lord treasurer one day, like his father; and did wed Mistress K. Horner, daughter to mine old friend Sir J. Horner, of Mells Park, by Frome, in Somerset. With whom, and with E. Dickinson, the banquer, I did have in my youth the best possible sport, shooting pheasants at Mells; the same Dickinson that, he shooting in my late Lord Bath's coverts at Longleat, and being something short of sight, did one time discharge his fowling-piece to my Lord Duke of Somerset, the seat of his breeches, and such a to-do about it as never was.

Sept. 19 'Tis settled we go to visit at Ned's come Friday. At the club this day, Squillinger has to his guest Capn. Postlethwaite, of the cutlers' company; of whom 'tis told that in France of late one of their transport waggons runs over him, and, passing full over his belly, was thought of all it should have been the death of him; yet the doctors do find no hurt in him. And what is

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

strangest of all is the poor man's having had, ¹⁹¹⁶ these many yeares gone, the weakest possible ^{Sept.} stomach, that throws upp all save spoon-meats; yet now, by his having this waggon goe over him, he is quit of his distemper, and eats what he will.

Up betimes and to Holbourne, where I had ^{Sept. 20} a business of great concern with Mr. Catt at his shopp; which is for his advising me of binding in leather covers 2 copies of my book, one to be for mine own library, and the other that I will assign to the great Pepys library of Magdalene Coll. in Cambridge. And is a matter to me of the utmost consideration and nicety, to chuse the most fit covers possible out of the many he shows me; but did at last determine with him a very choice kind, being of white vellom, the letters upon it in gold, with edges of the same, and to have the Pepys arms done in gold upon the front of it; and my hope and expectatioun is it shall look pretty handsome. Anon to the city, and to 2 board meetings of our companies, being forced to hire a coach (1s. 10d.), which notwithstanding, I came to them 15 minutes late. Being now no directors' fees for our Prometheus company, and 3 out of the 9 of us the same directors for both companies, we do hold the Prometheus board to follow the old company's board, being for naught but to read the minutes of our last sitting. One thing very observable of all our directors is how they do

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 joy me of my book, being so highly praised of
Sept. all the criticks; and my Lord Blatherleigh
would have my company to dine at his club,
when I be come out of Somerset, and to meet
there many great writers and wits, his friends,
of whom in particular he names Sir Q. Couch,
Sir S. Barrie, A. Bennett, and others; which is,
I confess, a matter of infinite satisfaction to me,
my being sought after among the greatest writers
there are allmost.

Sept. 21 My wife making with cook the most naughty
mess possible of our flatt, being to turn all we
have upside down ere we leave it. I abroad at
noon; and presently to find Sir M. Levison, and
eat dinner with him. Many things he told me
of the Greeques and their King, which he has of
Aaronopides, his wife's sister's man; in parti-
cular of their army, that did lately yield Kavalla
to the Bulgars, and is now carried into Germany,
lock, stock, and barrill, he says it is a thing
certain that their generall did it upon a con-
sideration of money, and should be good money,
not German William's paper. Anon we to the
Queen's house, and to see a new play of 'Potash
and Perlemutter in Society'; and did divert
me beyond everything to see the old 'Potash
and Perlemutter' come, as it were, to life again,
the same pr. of them, only in new scenes.

Sept. 22 Up betimes, and on the road to Ned's, and
with good ease, but slow, come to Westbury,
where Ned with his old horse-chaise and 2 sorry

beasts to it, being, he says, that they will allow 1916
him no petrol to his motor-coach, and moreover ^{Sept.}
no horses to be bought in all the country save
cast horses from the army. He carries us in
the way by Chalcote, which did make me sad,
remembering my old friend C. Phipps that
was here upon my last visiting the house, but
now with God. A most notable fine man for
presence as ever I beheld, and his lady no less,
that was of the Bathursts of Clarendon, and her
sister married to Mr. Tudway. In our chamber
this night my wife telling me of Maria, how she
believes her vexed of my wearing no black suit
for poor Talbot. Which is the silliest thing I
ever heard of almost, I having my cloathes of
black-blue, as good as black, and with this a
band of crape on my left arm, and my cravatte
and sox of black, which did cost me (in all)
18s. 6d., and as great an expence of mourning
as any brother's son may justly look for.

To church, Ned and I, with our 2 wives and ^{Sept. 24}
the girls. Ned goes, he says, for a good ^{(Lord's}
ensample to the common people, but I believe ^{Day)}
his wife do compel him therein. This night Mr.
Sloman, the parson, to sup with us, and brings
his lady; and is, it seems, his first. But,
Lord! she is the younger of them by a score of
yeares or more, comely withal, and is the
sauciest wife of a parson that ever I saw in my
life. One thing she told me which did divert
me pretty well was of a certain he-friend of hers,

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916
Sept. who, having sudden need of a bomb-proof safe for fear of Zeppelin ships, telegraphs for a Milner with combination fittings, but the clerk misreading the name of it for a milliner, a milliner dispatht to him carrying samples of such combinations as they have, and such a to-do over it as never was.

Sept. 25 To the downs by Warminster, where Ned hires his shooting, and there many houres shooting partridges; but the day being mighty hot, I got pretty tired of it, missing many birds, to my great discontent. With us come two officers from a camp hard by, where they train men, and by and by come home to dine with us, but I doubt they come more for seeing Millicent than for such poor meats as Maria gives us.

Sept. 26 Ned being to sit this day at a petty session of justices, I with the rest of them and my wife to the Bath, and to view the streets and shoppes; and here had for the first time the great news of new victories won yesterday in France both by our army and the French, whereby the enemy is driven back a mile or more, and 4 or 5 French villages taken from him, with a multitude of prisoners. So to eat lunch at Fortt's, and all merrie (22s. 6d.). Here presently meeting one Mr. Galsby, that is a friend of Maria's, he has from town the greatest possible particulars of all the hurt done us by the Zeppelin ships at their last coming, most surprising beyond everything; as, to wit, the

Crystal Palace gone, and that with so great an ¹⁹¹⁶ explosion that some of the glass flies 3 or 4 ^{Sept.} miles, and the clock on Croydon town hall stops going, and found, upon examination, cut and broaken by this glass. One thing very observable is that whensoever my wife and Maria come together, they do in a manner confederate against me, setting up themselves to gainsay my judgment upon all matters; being a very ill practice for my wife, whereof I mean to rebuke her privily.

Blessed be God! a dispatch this day comes *Sept. 27* from Genll. Haig that we have taken Combles and other strongholds, among them Thiepval, which hath withstood all attaques these 3 môs gone. Moreover of German prisoners nigh on 3 thousand, and a great booty of all warlike stores. So it seems we have this time beaten them the hardest they have been beaten since the Marne. Again to the partridges, and Mr. Sloman joining us, he is a pretty good shott; but must goe early to a burying in the way home. So, to save time, brings his surplice with him in his gun case.

These three days gone naught to write in *Sept. 30* my journall but of our shooting, and of our meeting with Ned's friends, being in discourse the silliest fools imaginable. It comes into my mind that, a man living ever in the country, his keeping a journall were a vain thing. This day I have the best possible news of Mr. Lane, that

1916 the whole edition of my book is sold, and the
Sept. booksellers do on all sides cry for more; whereby
he must print a second edition with all speed;
to my great content. A thing worth my
remembering is, I ride this day with Cozen Len,
Ned's 2nd, the first time of my being on a horse
3 or 4 years; and mighty pleased to find I do
it as well as ever I did in my life. But Lord!
my limbs pretty stiff after it; likewise a horrid,
tenderness of my skin, in parts.

OCTOBER 1916

Last night, being the end of the new summer 1916 time by act of Parliament, Ned greatly busies *Oct. 1* himself to backward all his house clocks by 1 hr. (*Lord's Day*) Which done, we playing billiards awhile, and after that sitting to our night capps of whisky; so to bed. But Ned did, it seems, forget his having backwarded the clocks; so presently comes down and backwards them a 2nd time. Whereby all the house this morning 1 hr. late, and such a fluster in getting to church as never was. Mr. Sloman has a poor, dull church, and the worst musique I did ever hear in a church; but a good thing was he makes his sermon of the 10 leppers, and did allow, by my reckoning, no more than 1 minute to each lepper.

A very foul day, and no going abroad. Both *Oct. 2* good and ill news of the war; good, in regard of Haig's army having more ground of the enemy, and in particular the village of Eaucourt L'Abbaye; likewise, another Zeppelin shipp burnt to the ground in Hartfordshire. But bad, that the Germans, having sent von Falkenhayn against the Roumanians, he has the best of them in a great battle, and holds the Rothen Turm pass, so cuts them off from Roumania. And it seems that the Germans do make the greatest efforts possible on all sides to punish the

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 Roumanians for their siding with us. This day
Oct. comes to visit Ned a friend of poor Talbot's, one Capn. Melliship, and was with the lad when he fell, but now hath a wound in his arm, and they send him home to heal it. In whom a notable thing is he did formerly, it seems, beyond all things excell in playing at billiards; and now, playing with us, but having his left arm in a sling, he uses the rest for a bridge to his cue instead of his hand, and one of us to hold it for him; yet, this notwithstanding, plays better than Ned or I with our 2 hands, and did score 7 spott stroaks to a break.

Oct. 3 The Roumanians throw an army over the Danube, whereby 'tis thought they shall have von Mackensen upon his rear; so while the Germans do in one part get upon the rear of the Roumanians, in another part the Roumanians do get upon the rear of the Germans, making of it the greatest possible complication of strategy. The rain being abated, I to golf with Ned and Len, and with us comes Mistress Sloman to make a 4-some; and having her to my partner, she is as good a partner as I ever had allmost, by her skill in playing, and with this most good to hear in discourse, both for merriment and wit. Speaking of whom this night in our chamber, my wife hears from Maria how when Sloman did wed her (which he did when he was turned of 55, and never till then wed), she was no widow, as she did pass for one, but



*TO GOLF WITH NED AND LEN AND
WITH US COMES MISTRESS SLOMAN*



her former man did divorce her. Moreover, 1916
allbeit now wedded but 6 mōs, she ever running *Oct.*
to the Bath and Weston, and there seen at inns
in company with one man or another, officers of
the King's army. But Lord! to hear the
women's tongues, speaking of one another in
country villages, it is, I believe, worse than all
the scandals of the clubs in London.

This day Ned and I to his neighbour, Sir J. *Oct. 5*
Williamson, the banquer, and to shoot pheasants,
but not in the coverts, being too early for
shooting them, only in outlying fields and hedge
rows. To the 3 of us $2\frac{1}{2}$ doz. pheasants, and
3 score rabbits; but what did most please me
was I get the one woodcock of the day. We
eat with Sir T. Williamson in his house, where
good entertainment, and everything very fine
and good. This night no joynt of meat served
to our dinner, only the very poorest chopps
possible, and of these but one to each of us,
which they lay to the butcher his sending no
joynt. Eating which, Maria falls discoursing of
the report lately made by the committee that
sits to consider of the people's food, and would
have all men forgo the eating of flesh one day
per se'nnight; which she upholds for the most
wise ordinance that the Parliament should enact.
As to this, I told her it is the most foolish thing
I ever heard of, and my expectatioun is the
butchers will make excuse of it for their
encreasing yet higher upon us the prices of all

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 kinds of flesh. Wherein Ned did agree pretty
Oct. vehemently. I doubt she will have fleshless
meals while I be here, but I believe she will
do it when we be gone, finding Ned then no
longer to withstand her.

Oct. 9 This day, by God's mercy, I home safe out
of Somersetshire, with my wife; having had
great pleasure in seeing again my Cozen Ned,
but of his wife, by her mean acts and her shrew's
tongue, had, I do confess, my belly full. Yet
a good thing she hath done for me, which is she
finds a girl of the parish that will come to serve
us for a parlour mayd, and is a thing not to be
come by in all London these days. The news of
towne pretty chearfull, in particular of our army
and the French having more ground of the
Germans, and now, it seems, by their taking a
village named Le Sars, be come within a league
of Bapaume. What troubles me a good deal is
the Germans being got to Amerika with their
underwater boats, some making it to be but one.
of them but some will have it 2 or 3; but what
is certain is they do sink on that coast 6 merchant-
men, not ours alone, but 1 Dutchman and
1 Norwegian. Which, whether it be done of
policy or of their devilry, none may discover.

Oct. 10 Up very betimes, my wife making a great
business of going to her warr work. I to the
club, and there eat lunch with Squillinger; and,
to my great joy, Mr. Eves comes with his son
Jack. The poor fellow shott in the thigh at their

taking Thiepval, but is only a flesh wound, and they soon have the ball out of him; so already he makes shift to hobble with a stick. Great pleasure I had in hearing his discourse of the great battles by the Somme. He praises very high the great dispatch and skilfullnesse of our chirurgeons, and the ordering of all business in France for the care of poor wounded men. Among other things he mentioned of our soldiers how they do write all manner of jests in great characters on boards, and these they show to the Germans in their trenches. So one day they write up at one trench, 'Don't shoot to-morrow afternoon; Asquith and Ll. George coming'; and, come the time named, having got two men's hats, they pass them along on poles, as it were two citizens that walk along our lines. Whereat the Germans to fire the fiercest volleys possible; which done, a board put up on our trench, whereon is writ, 'You fools! You have shott Ginnell and Ramsay Macdonald.' The Parliament sits again this day, but I find none taking much accompt of it.

The season being extraordinarily mild, beyond everything known almost, so that I do still go in my summer cloathes (my suit of blue serge); but what troubles me is that the colour of it is faded, save in such places where the light may not reach it; and, going into Bond Street, and speaking with Mr. Sykes of this, he says it is through the warr, that the dyers can get no fast dye, so

1916 the merchants will give no warranty of their blue
Oct. cloth. Which is the most pitifull thing for us
ever heard of allmost, that we may not have
good blue serge to wear but the Germans do
allow us the dye for making it. Runciman this
day tells the Commons that the King will
appoynt commissioners to have charge of all
buying of corn in foreign parts, and shipping it
to our ports, and allready they have bought a
great store of the Australians' corn. But Lord!
no word said of enforcing upon the millers and
bakers that they abate their charges. And, to
show how madly all things be ordered by the
present ministers, no sooner do they advertize
this, than the bakers do give out that they will
encrease the price of bread upon us to 10 pence.
The French do this day report of their driving
back the Germans in the parts southward of
the Somme, and 12 hundred or more taken alive;
and another most excellent thing is that our
army in Macedonia hath forced its way over
the River Struma, and the Bulgars, retreating
before it, do leave 600 of them prisoners. But
in Transylvania, in a great battle by Brasso, that
lasts three days, the Roumanians utterly over-
thrown by the two Emperours' troops, and all
their armies now retreating to their own borders.
So it is upp for us in one region and down in
another, and whether it be more upp than down
none may tell. Mr. Asquith makes this night
a most extraordinary noble speech to the

Commons, of our yielding naught to the Germans; 1916
whereby he do mightily move all the House to ^{Oct.}
their granting the King so much as 300 millions
for the warr charges. And this is, he shows
them, now 1,350 millions granted this year, and
3,132 millions in all outlaid upon the warr; which
is such a thing as never was heard of, and what
shall be the end of it God knows.

The most excellent news possible of the ^{Oct. 12}
Italiens, that they do yet again overthrow the
Emperour's army in two several battles beyond
Gorizia, having above 6 thousand prisoners and
a great booty of cannon and other matter. And
another good thing is we do at last take a short
way with the Greeques' King, in which we do
summon him to hand over forthwith to Monsieur
Fournet, the French admirall, both their fleet
and the Piræus with the forts adjacent, and
other matters, whereby he shall be under our
thumb more than German William's. Mr. Lane
coming to eat lunch with me, I did have for
him the best provision possible, and among
other things a very good pheasant, and to drink
with it a bottle of our best old Hermitage in
honour of my book. As to which, he tells me the
2nd edition of the book, albeit publisht but
4 days since, is allready fully bespoak; and for
the multitude of orders coming on all hands he
must have yet a 3rd. edition. Which fills me
with the greatest of happiness and joy. Sir R.
Phillimore having resigned up his office of Lord

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 Justice (a most sober, learned, devout man, by
Oct. all relation), and Sir R. Scrutton being raised from the King's Bench in his stead, 'tis given out that in place of Scrutton Mr. McCardie is made the new puisne judge; who did gain the jury's verdict and judgment for our company at the suit of Diddleboy Brothers, and like to prove, I believe, the best judge there ever was.

Oct. 13 Up and into the City, and to meet Sir M. Levison at our company's office, where mighty busy some houres with him and Bimley; but Lord! there is mighty little profit in it for us. This night to the Savoy house, and saw H. Irving play in 'The Professor's Love Story.' He does it very well, as well as Willard, I think; but, seeing it again, it is the most silly sentimental play I ever saw.

Oct. 16 Up betimes, and the weather gets pretty cold, so that my wife would have had a fire made; but this I would not have by mid-October, such a price as coles be come to. So to walk in St. James's Park for warming myself, where I met Mr. Tyke, who shows me the new works they do there for giving themselves more room, lamenting a good deal that they have no club house hard by that they may command to their use, as the Army Office have the National Liberalls' house. And some of them, it seems, were for taking up the Carlton Club, but this Balfour will not have. A thing that did trouble me was seeing the effigy of King James, before

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

the office, how it is most perilously beset with the builders' scaffolds and cranes, yet they do no more for protecting it than envelope it with a tarpaulin. Which set me thinking of this king when he was Duke of York (and indeede when he was king also), what a friend he was of the great S. Pepys, and the first that did rightly perceive all his parts, and so is, in a manner, a friend of our family. I pray God no hurt come to him in this business. 1916
Oct.

To the warr carpentry, where I have not been since my going to Ned's; and mighty glad they were to see me, in particular Mr. Grainger, saying very civilly how, me being away, he can by no means breast the work there is to do, and ever at a loss for advice when they have a trouble. So into my apron, and was 3 houres making crayts for packing our goods and the women's in, but is the sillyest, dullest work possible. Comes a dispatch this afternoon out of Athens, and reports of above a thousand French musketeers landed, and to hold the Piræus and certain parts of Athens; so a pretty pickel the Greeque King gets into by his contumacy. I find many saying he shall come to end like our King Charles (the 1st). To my Lord Blatherleigh, to dine with him and my lady, and, being a soke of rain all this day, and scarce a coach to be had, a very foul journey we had to come to the further side of Hide Park, which was made the worse by my wife, Oct. 17

1916
Oct. fearing the darkness of the streets, and no less that her gown shall be soiled, never ceasing to cry that we shall be lost or overset. By what my Lord did tell me a few weekes sinc of the company of wits and writers that he would have meet me, I had thought to find with him Sir Q. Couch, Sir J. Barrie, Mr. Wells, and other great men come to make my acquaintance; but Lord! none there of any note, only Mr. O'Tanner, that writes, I find, a London letter to the *Connemara Patriot*, he smelling very foully of segars and juniper, but in his speech calls my Lord plain Blatherleigh, using no lord to him, which methought a strange thing, and unseemly, being what he is. My Lady Blatherleigh showing herself very proud and cool to me, I perceive it is by reason of my Lord's picture not being in my book (the 2nd edition), which I did as good as promise her, but Mr. Lane over-rules it, saying there is no time. So presently I telling her this, moreover mentioning how Mr. Lane bespeaks me to write a new book for him next yeare, wherein my Lord's picture shall be for certain, and may be the frontispiece of it, she did begin to bear herself most graciously beyond everything. She wears a wigg, my wife says, but it is contrived most artfully, to have some gray hairs in it for making a naturall effect. For a lord's house they have a very mean, shabby house, and for dinner the greatest number of dishes, but of the poorest victuall possible, and naught to our

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

drink but chepe sherris and Bourdaux wines. 1916
The company no better, but some good discourse Oct.
I had of Grecian affairs with Mr. Teddiman of
the Customs Office, my Lord's son-in-law, who is,
I find, a very shrewd, discreet man in conver-
sation.

This day, to my great content, comes to us *Oct. 18*
out of Somerset the wench that Maria sends us *(Luke's*
for a serving mayd, by the name of Sophy. She *Day)*
hath a glum pasty face, not like a country lass,
but Lord! what we do think of her goes for
little, and all our care is to know whether cook
will have her or noe, in such bondage be we now
fallen to cook. Little news of the warr, but
that is bad, being that the Germans take a pass
of the Carpathians into Moldavia, and this is
now two that they hold, and by each a railroad,
whereby they do march some leagues beyond the
Roumanians' frontier.

A collection of moneys made this day in the *Oct. 19*
streets for the Red Crosse, by young wenches
and women selling little flaggs, and do call it
'our day.' As to which I did lately vow myself
that I will buy no more such flaggs. But, how-
ever, meeting pretty Mistress Withers, the
curate's lady, in Victoria Street, she selling flaggs,
and telling her of this, she says that she hath
authority to dispense me of my vow, being wed
to one in holy orders, and they twain made
one; and so had $\frac{1}{2}$ a crown of me for her wit.
Seeing her to stand in the sunshine, and how

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 pretty she is, it did more than before surprize
Oct. me her marrying such an ass as Withers. The Roumanians, it seems, do better, at all points withstanding the enemy with a good will, and do hold him fast. I find many saying that the Emperours have now shot their bolt.

Oct. 21 Up and to Trafalgar Square, where pretty it is to see Nelson's monument garlanded and the lions with nosegays to them. A thing to set all men praising God for the fleet, both now and in days bygone, and for all such as did labour aforetime for our mastering the sea; among others us Pepyses, first our great Samll, and afterwards I myself labouring to emulate him in that office. To cheare us on this day comes very fair news of the Serbians, most bravely overcoming the Bulgars and Germans in the mountains, and do this 2 or 3 days, driving them pell-mell toward Monastir. To his Majesty's house, where I had the greatest of pleasure in seeing again Mary Anderson (Madame de Navarro, that is), and she plays for a soldiers' charity; whom I did last see it is, I believe, 25 yeares gone; and is like seeing one come from the dead, being in naught changed, that I do perceive, but in her moving and posture as gracious as she was a young woman, and her voice in no way loses its musick. She plays her old parts that she did in Gilbert's plays of 'Pygmalion and Galatea' and 'Comedy and Tragedy.' But Lord! with these it is not

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

as with herself, which I had once thought to be most excellent plays, but do now seem poor stuff, and the wit worn threadbare, like old cloathes. 1916
Oct.

To church with my wife, where Mr. Long did ask our alms and some of us to do work for making a shrine without the church, which is to honour such of the congregation as be fallen in the warr. And this is now become the mode for all churches to have such shrines upon their walls, and my Lord Northcliffe to puff them most vigorously by all his news-sheets. Moreover, Mr. G. Selfridge hath in his shopp many patterns of them at divers prices to fit all churches and purses. But presently, we walking home, and Mistress Long coming to us, what does she want but she believes I can make them a shrine, having, it seems, heard of my being so skilled in all manner of carpentry. But this I will not do, having enough of this business with my crutches and legg-rests for soldiers; but if Mr. Long will buy a shrine of Selfridge, I will give him 10s., above what I have but now put in the plate (1s.), and my wife may give the flowers for it of her pin-money, if she chuse. Genll. Haig do this day report of a notable attaque yesterday made by our army with the greatest success, whereby we have the enemy's posts and fire-trenches to a length of 5 thousand yards, and above 1,100 of their men and officers taken; and, drinking tea with

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

- 1916 *Oct.* Mistress Cripps, she hath her girls to sing a hymn of praise for it. Another thing this day is Count Stuergh, the Emperour's Minister, is shott in Vienna, and is thought by many to be a sign that the Austrians would make peace; but, if such be their design, I believe they should do better to shoot German ministers.
- Oct. 23* The Roumanians' and Russians' army do still retreat before Mackensen, and this night the Germans giving out that they have Constanza, the Roumanians' best port on the Black Sea, and their railroad thither across the Danube as good as lost; the most lamentable thing possible.
- Oct. 24* At the club this afternoon Mr. Eves told me that Admirall Topper is very ill and full of spots about his body, that his apothecary knows not what to make of it.
- Oct. 25* More chearfull than I have been a long while by glorious news out of France, where a great battle won yesterday by the French; and, what is best of it, they do lay on to the Germans before Verdun, and in a few houres drive them 2 miles or thereabout, and so far as to recover the Fort Douaumont, that the Germans had of them last Feby. So now the enemy hath here lost this one afternoon $\frac{1}{2}$ the French ground that he did take 4 months to conquer. But Lord! to think of all the great armies of men perisht on this ground, both Germans and Frenchmen, and naught to show

for it. A most sad thing. I find many saying ¹⁹¹⁶ that this shall be the end of Prince William, ^{Oct.} and Hindenbourg will have him out of his commanding an army, but what he will do with him next God knows. A letter this night to my wife from Maria, taking occasion to write about Sophy, our new girl, but is, the greater part of it, to tell what a great scandal is arisen in their village concerning Mistress Sloman; she lately feigning to visit her sister in Torquay, but instead goes to Bristol, to a lover; whereof the rector getting wind, he goes and catches them. Moreover, hath learnt of her being, when he did wed her, no widow, as she did falsely pretend, but divorced. So it is a pretty kettel of fish, and, for its being such a scandal to the church, mighty grieved I am of it, if Maria speak true; but in respect of Sloman, that a man turned of 50 should wed any woman, least of all a young woman, I do hold him a fool, and but makes trouble for himself, be she widow or divorced. And so did tell my wife.

Up and, with my wife, to our warr work, *Oct. 27* where the most grievous mischance befalls me, being a splinter of wood sticks in my thumbe beneath the nayl; which Mr. Cripps, very skilfully, extracts for me, but did disquiet me beyond measure for the agony of it, but most of all for fear it shall poyson my blood. So getting a coach, I to Dr. Blabb, who did cleanse the wound, using an antidote, and, God be

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916
Oct. praised, he hopes it shall do well, but, having dresst it, he counsels me to carry my arm in a sling awhile. Very strange news this night from the Navy Office of a German squadron of light craft getting into the Channel, and there engaged by our patrols; they beaten off with loss of two of their ships, but one of ours sunk, and another aground disabled, and the packet boat *Queene* likewise sunk, she serving for a transport ship, but is empty of soldiers, and her crew saved, thank God. Which troubles me a good deal, that the Germans do now grow so bold as that they attaque us in the streights above water; and in particular the *Queene* being lost, the first Channel packet boat to goe with turbine engines; and did myself cross to Callis in her, being her first voyage, at the bidding of Sir V. Hill, twelve yeares agoe or more, while I was yet of the Navy Office; and at Callis a very choice *déjêuner* to us made by the Frenchmen in our honour and the ship's, with good company, both French and English, and all merrie, drinking to the ship's fortune. But now, contrary to our expectatioun, the Germans do sink her.

Oct. 28
(Simon's
and
Fude's
Day) Dr. Blabb coming to me, he dresses my thumbe, and gives me hope, by the wound looking so healthy, that I shall take no worse harm of it, thank God. The Germans do give out that all their ships be returned safe from their expeditioun against us in the Streights, saying, if any ships sink, as by the Navy Office

is averred, that it is our own ships we have sunk for theirs. As to which questioning Tyke, but he will tell me nothing, I believe the affair is worse for us than the Navy Board will allow. Presently, it being a fair afternoon, I to Admirall Topper, feigning to inquire how he does, and, going in, and speaking of the action in the streights, he said, using these particular terms, 'It is the damnedest disgracefull business, Pepys,' says he, 'since the Dutchmen burned Chatham, and Balfour must go.' Presently he confesses, as to his being ill with spots on his body, that it was no more than a bilious humour, and he is healed of it, but his apothecary will not let him go abroad. But by the look of him, he hath, I believe, the gowte.

1916
Oct.

This day comes the most evill news by a letter from Mr. Povey. He tells of a great whirlwind that did fall upon all that part last Friday before midnight, whereby the greatest havock wrought; many buildings rased; from the green 2 elm trees borne aloft into the ayr above 100 ft.; and the weathercock blown from the church steeple at Slumpot, nor yet recovered, but is thought to be sunk in the Ouse by St. Ives. But what is worst, the roof stript from Steggall's barn, and will cost, by Povey's reckoning, above 40*l.* for the mending of it; a most grievous loss to me, and had been a better thing had the Zeppelin ships played on Steggall's farm, being ensured by the Government against attaques of

Oct. 30

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 the King's enemies ; but now, being the act of
Oct. God, I must bear it. Another lamentable thing
he tells of crops of potatoes through all the
county being most blighted and rotted, and
reckoned to yield not above three parts of a full
crop ; and, by all relation, it is as bad elsewhere.
So here is another plague fallen upon us, that
we are like to fare no better for potatoes than
the Germans. God strengthen us to bear it.

Oct. 31 Up, and to the City to a meeting of our
company's board, and eat our meat at Levison's
club, where awaits us Capn. Marks, but he now
raised to be a major ; whereof we to drink his
health, and all merrie. Much discourse of the
late battles. And a curious thing he told of a
certain soldier of his company, that was a clerk
of a banque, but had ever a passion for studying
all manner of chirurgeons' lore ; and now makes
a hobby to collect on the battlefields a man's
skeleton. Whereof he hath already a very good
skull, some bones of arms and leggs, and a few
ribbs ; and hath hope of achieving the whole
anatomy of it the while they winter there. It
is, the major says, very observable in our
soldiers how diverse they be in their fancies of
collecting keepsakes from the battlefields.

NOVEMBER 1916

My wife weeping at breakfast, and seems ¹⁹¹⁶ the reason is cook, that she will not live with ^{Nov. 2} Sophy, and gives my wife to chuse betwixt them. So I must see the saucy baggage, and, she coming, gave her good hopes of raising her wage 2*l.* come Jany. 1st; but more than this, of my influence with Sir W. Robertson, whereby her leftenant, the prisoner in Germany, shall have a job in the Army Office after the warr. So the jade obtempers, so far as she will stomach Sophy till come Xtmas; to my great content. To the club, the committee sitting, where, among other business, we speak of servants, both club servants and others, how high they do bear themselves these times. As to which, Mr. Soames mentioned his wife; she in sore need of a cook, and comes to her a very fair, presentable woman, and bears a good report of her former service, but ere they get to terms would see her chamber where she shall sleep. So Mistress Soames wonders at this, but, being hard put to it for getting a cook, humbles herself to show her the chamber. Which is a very good one, and so the jade confesses it; but, says she, 'The staircase is very narrow.' And, Mistress Soames, asking what is the matter of that, 'You see, mam,' says she, 'I have a grand

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 piano.' The best news of the warr this day is
Nov. our army in Macedonia falls on the Bulgars and has three of their villages. But of the army in France no news of note these 10 days gone; only daily a report of rayn and mudd staying all operations.

Nov. 3 The Italiens do again overthrow the Austrians in a great battle behind Gorizia, with 4,700 of the enemy taken, and a great booty of cannons and other spoils. Another good thing is the Germans do give out that they have resigned up the fort of Vaux, by Verdun, having no further use for it; and thus would cover from the people that the French have made the place too hot for them. So now, thank God, they be driven from all their strongholds that they took of the French last spring. This night to the Aldwych House, and there heard them do 'Faust' (in English), the first time I have heard it a long while, and they did it very well, I thought. But a sad thing it is to think of Sir J. Beecham, that had this house, and gave so freely of his money to furnish the towne with good musick; he dead a se'nnight since, and Sir T. Beecham, that conducts the musick, and was knighted by the King, now is the baronett in his father's place. Who was, I believe, the greatest benefactor to men that ever was in our time; first, in his compounding the best possible pills, sovereign for all manner of ill humours, and sells them at no more than 1s. the box,

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

allbeit worth a guinea; and, next, his gettings ¹⁹¹⁶ from his healing our stomachs he did expend, ^{Nov.} most graciously, to please our ears and ennoble our minds. God rest him!

These five days I have not writ in my ^{Nov. 8} journal. Which is by reason of my great assiduity in warr-work (save only on Lord's Day) tiring me beyond measure with making so many splints and crutches, and the crayts for carrying our things. Most evill news this day of the *Arabia*, homeward bound from India, and is sunk in the Mediterranean by the German pirates; yet, praise be to God, out of above 400 souls, only 2 poor seamen killed. The talk is everywhere of the Amerikans electing their President; as to which they did yesterday report Mr. Hughes to be as good as choasen in place of Wilson. Many saying that this shall help us against the Germans; yet how it shall advantage us I cannot be sure in my own mind. But this night the news is that Wilson gets many votes contrary to expectatioun, so what shall be the end of it God knows.

Mightily troubled this day by a haddock ^{Nov. 9} served to our breakfast, a very good haddock, but all my gust of it spoiled by my wife saying she pays 2s. 6d. for it, which is such a price as God knows I had never thought I should live to pay it for 1 haddock. But what is worse is, my wife taking occasion of this haddock, she shows how the price of all other victuall be encreased

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 upon us in like degree. Whereby she can by no
Nov. means furnish our table with such money as I
allow her, but do now owe Bowles 5*l.* and
Crumpton 48*s.*, and moreover she must have a
new winter gowne. Her being gotten again into
debt makes me mad for the wretch's improvi-
dence, and as for a new gowne did straitly enjoin
her that she have her old gowne turned. But as
to our victuall, seeing we must live, warr or no
warr, it is, I confess, just that I pay her more,
and must, I reckon, be not less than 1*s.* 6*d.* *per*
diem; yet how I shall spare so much out of my
present incomings God knows.

Nov. 11 'Tis now assured that Wilson is again choasen
President of the Amerikans unless they shall
impeach his electioun. Seeing cook, I charged
her very straitly that she have a care of all
empty blacking bottles, having it from Mr.
Chopley that the blacking merchants will buy
them, and will pay so much as 10*d.* the doz. for
them, whole and sound; and the like with
empty ink bottles. A mighty to-do made by my
Lord Northcliffe touching Sir W. Plender, the
accomptant; he entrusted by the ministers to
wind up the German banques, their businesses
in London, but do, my Lord complains, show a
naughty remissness herein. So my Lord to
write to Mr. McKenna, that he will warrant him-
self to dispatch the matter come Lady-day, if
they will charge him with it. Which McKenna
will not do (very foolishly, I think). However,

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

my Lord straightway dismisses Sir William from ¹⁹¹⁶ being auditor of all his printing and news-sheets, ^{Nov.} and to snuff and talk mighty high to him. But I hear the poor man do take it very soberly.

To church with my wife, where comes one ^{Nov. 12} named the bishop's messenger, preaching humili- ^{(Lord's} liation and repentance, being a part of the ^{Day)} nacional mission that the bishops do order. And a good thing that we humble ourselves and repent, as, please God, I will with all my heart ; but it troubles me for such as goe not to churches nor hear bishops' messengers, how they shall be brought to humiliation and repentance, having the greater need. Walking this day in Vincent Square, I saw a curious thing, which was little children having wooden soles to their boots, and to clatter along like French children in sabots or Manchester folk in their cloggs. And this is, I hear, by reason of the great dearth of leather there now is, whereby many merchants and tanners be enriched beyond measure.

The news out of France the best a long while, ^{Nov. 14} Sir D. Haig yesterday reporting that he do now beset the Germans upon the river Ancre, both sides of it, with good fortune ; and to-day that Beaumont-Hamel is taken, which the army did take in July, but could not hold it. God grant they do now hold it fast.

The battle continues upon the Ancre with ^{Nov. 15} great glory to our arms, 5 thousand prisoners counted, and Beaucourt taken. Of which the

1916
Nov. most extraordinary things related, how the Germans did here make the stoutest possible fortress of it with great caverns and cellars, wherein lie thousands of men, and believe the place inexpugnable; but our soldiers do most nobly over-run it and make prisoners of them in their caves, contrary to their expectatioun. A letter this night from Cozen Ned, and tells me of Corinthia Pepys, Talbot's widow, being brought to bed of a boy. I perceive he is mighty glad that he hath now a grandson in room of poor Talbot. 'Tis well he do so take it, being that he must keep Corinthia and her baby, bating only she wed again, which were a miracle that she do it, more allmost than her catching Talbot.

Nov. 16 The talk is all of Mr. Runciman, how he did yesterday acquaint the Commons what high measures the ministers will presently take for the ordering of buying and selling victuall; and, among other things, how they will appoynt one a governour of this matter; but who it shall be none yet knows, whether Ll. George or my Lord Northcliffe. What troubles me is their staying all milling of white flour come November 27th; wherein my Lord Northcliffe do take the greatest pride that 'tis his doing, that we have his standard bread by law; but I doubt it shall prove in the eating no better than the Germans' warr-bread, giving occasion to the bakers that they will use herein flour of potatoes, pease, and

chestnuts, and God knows what other foul and fetid matters. To the Haymarket house with Squillinger (at his charges), where they play 'The Widow's Might;' a very good diverting piece, and Ellis Jeffreys does the widow most excellently beyond everything. 1916
Nov.

This day the price of *The Times* news-sheet is increased upon us to $1\frac{1}{2}d.$; which is a hard matter; only, it being taken by all men of consequence, and is most weighty exact reading, and, in particular, of an extraordinary excellence in its judging of us authors of books, I am minded to bear it. Up and down the streets is cried mightily a great victory got by the Serbs and French, whereby they do retake Monastir, and the Bulgars and Germans flee northward before them. Which is judged to be a great wipe for King Ferdinand and his people, they selling themselves to German William more for the sake of getting this place than anything else almost, but now lose it, contrary to their expectatioun. To the club, and there to eat lightly of a Dover sole and an omelett of herbs, being troubled with the wind. Here, meeting with Genll. Pirpleton, he speaks of the warr most dolefully beyond everything, saying in particular of the late battle on the Ancre that it is more a defeat than a victory for us, being that our army would have taken Serre of the Germans, but could not. And this he lays to Haig's disposing of his forces, and shows Nov. 20

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

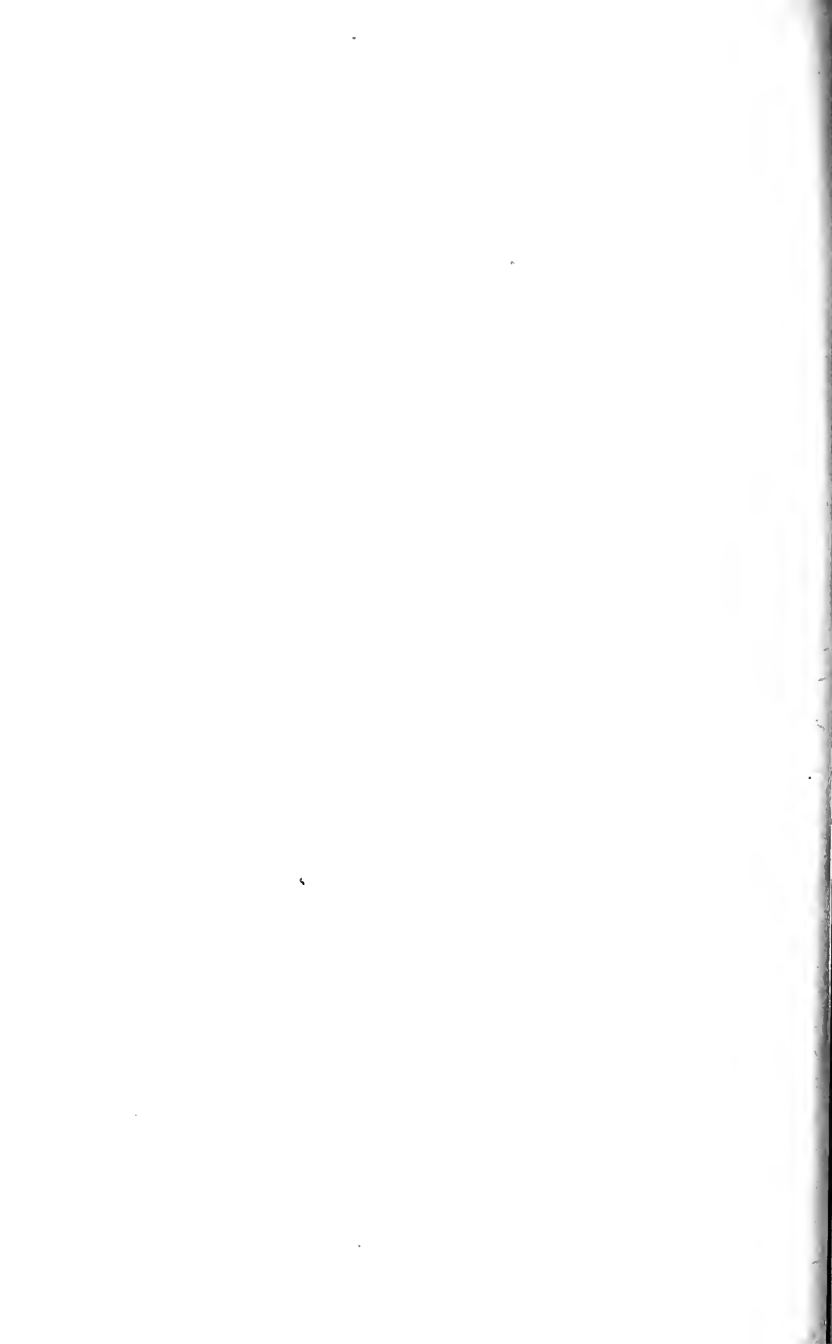
1916 (making a plan of it, and putting the ash tray to
Nov. be Serre and cigarettes to be columns of our
troops) first how Haig did order them, by what
he hears; thereafter, how they should rightly
have been ordered. Home, and here is yet
other trouble by Tom's wife, who comes to visit
my wife and would borrow 2*l.*, and the wretch
hath lent it her.

Nov. 21 'Tis this day promulgated by the Trade
Office, by virtue of the Defense of the Realm
law, that no milk shall be sold for more than 2*d.*
over and above such price as 'twas sold in the
same month before the warr; a most just, honest
ordinance for defending the realm against milk-
men and farmers, of whom many would exact
our last money allmost, and do show us less
mercy than if they were Germans that do bleed
poor Belgians.

Nov. 22 The Emperour Francis Joseph is dead of
an enflammatioun to his lungs. Which at first
reading I did doubt whether to believe it or
noe, this Emperour having died by report so
oft since the warr, but 'tis presently confirmed
by dispatches on all hands. So this old sinner
is at last gone to his accompt, being turned of
85 yeares, and did by his toughness survive
more miseries than any man that ever lived
allmost. And were all brought on his head,
they say, through his being cursed by the
Countess Karolyi, whose son he did put to
death for rebelling against him in Hungary.



*TO BOND STREET, AND TO
HAVE MY HEAD TRIMMED*



A Second Diary of the Great Warr

Which, if it were true, this curse was indeed fulfilled aptly in his having all his life the greatest of sorrow and trouble and shame by his own kindred, in particular his own son perishing tragickally, his Empresse stabbed by an assassin, and, in fine, his nephew and heir is murdered, with his wife, and thereby the present warr brought on the world. The greatest story of tragedies in a family that ever was heard of, I believe, bating only in plays and books. This afternoon to Bond Street, and to have my head trimmed, and an odde thing is the man who trims me is a Pole, out of Cracow, a very shrewd, well-mannered fellow, of excellent discourse; and says he, speaking of the dead Emperour, the Poles that lived under his rule were more blest than their kin that lived under the King of Prussia or the Tsar of Muscovy. He spoak very bitterly of German William, his lately making to declare the Russian Poles a free state after the warr, which is, he said, a trap for the Poles, yet he believes many of them will walk into it. He confesses that the Poles do mightily lack sense and stability in all affairs of state, and be more fit, he thinks, for musick and the fine arts; of which we may see the example in so many Poles that do work in London most skilfully in dressing our haire, yet at night do herd together in politickal clubs, and to plan their freeing their country, most ridiculously. Whereby at parting, having had much pleasure

1916
Nov.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 in his discourse, and my head trimmed most
Nov. excellently beyond everything, I gave him 6*d.*
for his great art.

Nov. 23 The whole town this day in a ferment by news of the great ship Britannic sunk by the enemy in the Levant. The greatest British ship there is, being so great as of 48 thousand tons, and sails under the Red Cross flagg, and do carry about 11 hundred souls, only by God's mercy no more than 50 of them drowned. At the club, Mr. Blenkinsopp told me their opinion of it in the City to be that the Germans will stay at naught in sinking of ships, whatsoever flagg they shall fly, be it ours or neutrals or Reff Cross, nor what they shall carry, be it contraband or not, or even poor sick and wounded men, so long only as they do destroy other people's ships; being minded that they shall have all the ships in the world after the warr, and so to take to themselves all carrying of goods and travellers by sea. And so I find many saying. Mr. Eves joining us, he has the worse possible news of the Germans coming to Crajova, in Wallachia, one of the finest towns of the Roumanians in those parts. Yet speaking of our affairs, how low they be fallen in all respects, he believes, by report of one lately come out of Petrograd, that the Russians' affairs be yet worse, many of their people grown mutinous and do carry themselves very high against their emperour and his ministers. A

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

letter this night from Maria, Ned's wife, 1916
and says she would come to town next week, *Nov.*
so would have me tell her of a good chepe
inn; by which I perceive she hopes for my
bidding her lodge with us. So to answer
that Sir J. Lyons's inns be the chepest, best
inns possible allmost, and no lack of chambers
in them.

Up betimes, and find I must have a light *Nov. 24*
to my bath, so short as the days do grow, so
it shall be cheper for me, I believe, if I lie till
about 8 this next mô or 2, which I mean to do.
The news this day is mighty bad, that Mackensen
hath got his army across the Danube, so the
Roumanians be now beset both westward and
southward. Which makes me exceeding sad,
thinking of their people being spoiled and their
women ravished, like the poor Flemings and
Serbs. To the Coliseum with Mr. Eves, being
that his lady will have no going to playhouses,
holding them for ungodliness. Very excellent
entertainment, with two plays. But what did
please me beyond everything was one named
Pattman plays on a great organ of 1,100 pipes,
and the way they do it, they raise the scenes
and show this organ built on the stage at the
back of it, and this part of the floor turns round;
so he comes round with the organ, sitting to it
and playing on it, till it all comes to its proper
place, whereat they close up the scenes, and there
it is, the stage properly set for an organ chamber.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 The most curious thing I ever saw in my life, done on a stage.

Nov. 25 The Navy Office do this day report of German ships that did on Thursday night sail into the Downes, and there let off their guns, whereby one drifter in the King's service hit in her upper works. The shamefullest thing for us that ever was heard of. To the club, and there heard very hot work, touching this affair, betwixt Admirall Topper and Mr. Tyke; wherein the Admirall saying of my Lords that they do deserve to hang, all of them together, that they did allow the Germans to shame us so impudently, and yet take no toll of them, and Tyke making answer, 'Of a truth, Admirall,' quoth he, 'I doubt there shall be any cease of such miscarriages till we have you of the Board.' 'By God, sir,' cries Topper, most passionately, 'whether I am of the Board or not, is nothing to the purpose; the first urgent business is that you should be out of the office.' And, so saying, appeals to me, that I did not long since in his hearing name Tyke for a mutton-head. Which did put me at the greatest quandary, and know not how I should have answered him; only Genll. Pirpleton takes occasion to fling at the fleet in generall, saying how 'tis now proven that the Germans can cross the sea when they will, and Hindenbourg shall land an army in Kent so soon as he hath chopped up the Roumanians; whereat Topper and Tyke did

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

upon the instant make common cause against ¹⁹¹⁶ the Generall, by God's mercy, so I away.

To church with my wife, and heard a strange fellow preach of fasting in Advent, mentioning how 'twas advised by a committee that did lately enquire of the people's food, that all should abstain from flesh 1 day in 7; which is, he says, enjoined upon us of the church, so church and state agreeing in this, it is a good reason for no eating of flesh on Fridays. But whether this be a sound doctrine or noe, I am not assured. I wore this day my woolly under things, the first time this winter. In the park this afternoon, here was Squillinger with his brother that was major, but now colonel; a man of fine presence, more than Squillinger is, but halts on his left leg by a ball in his foot. A curious thing he told me of one that was long vext with the wind, but had a ball through his stomach, that should have killed him, but he recovered of it; only has 2 hoales in him, where the ball went through; and these making vents for the wind to come out, he is no more vext with it. Which is very strange.

At the club this day Mr. Pye told me of a certain gentleman he knows that was at Ryde 2 or 3 days since, and there had word of 12 great German underwater boats lately brought by our trawlers into Portsmouth. Hearing which I presently to the Navy Office, and getting speech with Mr. Tyke, questioned him

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 him whether he confirms this or noe. But he
Nov. will neither confirm nor deny it, and was more-
over something short with me. Which is, I fear,
his dudgeon through Topper's betraying to him
that I named him for a mutton-head. This day
comes Maria. She lodges in Pimliko, but eats
her dinner with us, and bids herself again to
eat her lunch here to-morrow, to my great
discontent.

Nov. 28 My Lord French gives out that Zeppelin
ships sayled last night over our north-east coasts
and threw bomb shells. No more than this ;
but by-and-by, going abroad, news is cried of 2
of these ships brought down ; and so it is, it
seems, and the 2 of them fired and fallen into
the sea off Durham and Norfolk, and all their
crews, by the goodness of God, burned or drowned
with them. To my warr work, and here, a few
minutes short of noone, did hear 2 or 3 reports
like cannons shooting, and sets us all a-wondering
what it shall be ; but by-and-by, when we had
forgot it, comes in my wife and then Mistress
Cripps, quaking and crying of a fleet of German
ayr engines that have sayled over the towne,
and bombs bursting on all sides from the Mansion
House to Hide Park, and many citizens spoilt.
So getting a coach, we to our homes, the 4 of
us ; but naught to be seen, and by-and-by it
comes out that no more than one German ayre
man did come, and a poor woman killed in
Pimliko. Yet this happening at high noone, it

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

is the greatest shame and scandal that the ministers allow it; and is like, I believe, to be the end of them. 1916

A good thing given out is that yesterday Nov. 29 French gunners did shoot into the sea a flying machine with 2 Germans to it, who known for 2 that did fly at noone over London by having about them a mapp of the towne. At this all men rejoicing, yet it troubles me hearing that the Germans do fly with mapps of London to their machines. I pray our mansions be not marqued thereon. Of the Roumanians worse and worse news, and now the Germans be got within about 30 miles of Bucharest, nor any expectatioun do I find but that the devils shall have the place. To the club, and there heard much talk of what is said this day in the *Chronicle* news-sheet, that the warr council of Ministers shall be reformed, and but 4 to sit on it, yet what good this shall do, the Germans already as good as having Bucharest, God knows. And by-and-by, Mr. Eves coming from Westminster, he has the greatest warrants that this reforming the council is put about by Ll. George, having my Lord Northcliffe with him, and he will presently make it a thing imperative to Asquith to chuse betwixt having him a minister and reforming the council. In the Commons Balfour surprizes them mightily, telling them 'tis resolved that Jellicoe leaves the fleet, and to be 1st Sea Lord on the Navy Board; Beatty to command

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 in his place, and Sir H. Jackson goes to Green-
Nov. wick Hospital. .Which, whether it be for us a
good thing or noe, many doubting; only the
Germans being grown so bold, attacking us in
the Streights and the Downes, and their men
take to bomb London by broad day, 'tis certain
we must do something. Home, but my wife
and Maria, being gone together to shopping,
not yet returned, and come not till after 7, which
troubles me what hath befallen them; and
presently when they come, and should have
explained themselves, my wife speaks of the
darknesse and no coach to be got, but, by her
confusion and her manner of looking at me, I
doubt they have been in some mischief, but
would not have me know it; and strange it is
that a man may allmost as little trust his wife
in company of another man's wife as of another
wife's man; yet is, I believe, true.

DECEMBER 1916

The month beginning badly for me, through ¹⁹¹⁶ my not crying 'rabbits' to my wife at my ^{Dec. 1} awaking. Which as I lay thinking to do, Sophy knocks, and would have 2*d.* for the post-girl, charged upon a letter that is under-stamped; so telling her to find two pennies in my dressing-chamber, it is thereby too late for saying 'rabbits,' that any good may come of it. But a strange thing is, getting down stays and finding this letter, it is from Povey, and to send me the bill for mending Steggall's barn, and the sum of it 4*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* Which is the completest instance of losing money by a man's not saying 'rabbits' betimes the first of the month that I ever heard in my life. To the warr carpentry, and our work there done, and a fair afternoon, walked to the club with Mr. Cripps, where drinking our tee, Mr. Eves comes to us, and says the business of reforming the warr council of the ministers is grown mighty serious; having it from Mr. — of my Lord Chamberlain's office that Lloyd George hath propounded to Asquith his demand; which is, in particular, that Asquith shall resign up forthwith his place on this council, and Lloyd George to have it. Of this, Mr. — says, the King is already acquaynted, and he and all the Court mighty

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 troubled of it, thinking that the ministers shall
Dec. all fall to loggerheads about it, who are to goe,
and who shall keep their places. With my wife
and Maria (wearing our day cloathes for the
chepe seats), to the Prince of Wales's house,
and to see again 'Hobson's Choice,' which is
come to this house, and it pleased me yet more,
I think, than my first seeing it; but Maria turns
mighty red and makes it a great offense that on
her wedding night the girl takes her man by the
ear and pulls him off to bed; which methought
a ridiculous thing in Maria, being turned of 50,
and mother of four children. I do resolve that
this be my last going to the play till Advent over.

Dec. 2 Up betimes and abroad, where I find the
talk is everywhere of the great dissension betwixt
Ll. George and Asquith, and by some news-sheets
great expectatioun that the ministry be broak
beyond mending. Which is a trouble, coming
at this time. Yet, God helping us, I believe
good shall come of it. At noon Maria parts,
making her journey homeward into Somerset.
I to Paddington, and there to bestow her in
the train, to my great content. One thing she
told me is that Mr. Sloman, their rector, hath
preferred his petitioun of divorce against his
wife, and, by all relation, it shall go undefended.
As to which I am, I confess, sorry for the woman,
being as fine a woman as I ever saw in my life,
and a fit wife for any man that had the sense to
value her and rule her, as myself would have

done; but for Sloman, he is a fool, and ill-1916
mated with any woman of parts, so drives her *Dec.*
to other men, and now, having lost her, will
make her a publick shame, and must lose his
money to lawyers for it. To the club, where I
eat with Mr. Eves and Mr. Pye, and Mr. Eves
told me he has it for certain that all of our side
among the ministers do uphold Ll. George, and,
if Asquith yield not, 'tis in agreement among
them to have B. Law in his place. Which he
no sooner says than Mr. Pye makes a ridicule
of it, declaring it a thing incredible that
Ll. George should be under Mr. Law, but is the
only man, he says, fit to lead the country these
times, and so we shall speedily see it. I pray
we do not.

Sir H. Dalziel publishes this day by his news- *Dec. 3*
sheet that Ll. George hath expressly resigned *(Advent*
up his office; moreover, will straightway appeal *Sunday)*
to the people against Asquith and his fellows
by great speeches made about the country,
having, says Dalziel, no mind to efface himself;
which is, God knows, such a thing as none
should ever have imputed to him. Meeting Mr.
Eves in the park, I took some turns with him,
so far as Queene's Gate, and he is assured that
what Sir H. Dalziel says is true, and put about
with Ll. George's privity, being in his confidence
allmost as much as my Lord Northcliffe is, and,
hold the seals who may, Eves believes these
two shall rule us. One thing I noticed is that

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 the effigy of Prince Albert in his memorial is
Dec. now altered to bronze in lieu of gold, being the
1st time of my seeing it some months. But
why they do so alter the hue of it Mr. Eves
knows not, whether for its having a soberer
effect, or that, it shining less by night, it shall be
the less a targett for German William his ayr
men when he will order them blow up his grand-
father's effigy. Only I think the bronze colour
do improve it. This afternoon to Paul's, and
heard a sermon (a good part of it) by Mr.
Newbolt, the canon. This was the 1st time of
my hearing Dr. Macpherson play on the great
organ, the new organist that comes in place of
Sir G. Martin, now with God.

Dec. 4 Given out upon authority that Asquith will
advise the King to consent to a re-making of
the government. Of Ll. George's resigning up
his office no word, beyond what Sir H. Dalziel
gives yesterday. So now all the fatt is in the
fire. On all sides the utmost extremity of
rumours concerning the ministers, which of them
shall goe, and concerning others, which of them
shall come in, but naught for certain can I
learn, only everywhere the expectatioun in men's
minds that Ll. George shall prevail, being judged
of my Lord Northcliffe the only man that can
deliver us from the Germans. It is very
observable of my Lord that he do now, in a
manner, order all things for us by his news-sheets,
many saying that he more than Ll. George hath

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

upset the apple cart, and that he will now have ¹⁹¹⁶ himself made a minister, so it shall be a ^{Dec.} duumvirate like the Romans had under their kings. The serious thing for us is that the Greeques did last Friday most treacherously attaque our men that were landed, killing many of the French and ours, and they have to retreat to their ships, grievously discomfited. Which is the greatest proof there could be allmost of how low we be now fallen, that even the Greeques come to despise us. I have word of Mr. Lane that he do now make yet a new edition of my book (the 5th); which is, in 3 môs, the most glorious thing possible for me.

This day observing in our flatt the greatest ^{Dec. 5} litter of string, brown paper, and boxes of card board, and enquiring of cook what should be the reason thereof, it comes, she says, of the Xtmas parcells that she and the mrs. will dispatch to Germany to the 2 prisoners, being my brother Tom and cook's leftenant. The most ridiculous thing ever heard of, that they would thus waste our money and victuall these times, being that the Germans will allow no sending of Xtmas parcells (very sensibly, I think), and 'tis ordered that all parcells be now sent to prisoners by the Rosicrucians' office. So telling them; and presently enquiring further what they send, and going to our larder, here be plum porridge, minced pies, sweatmeats, and a great store of all possible dainties prepared,

1916 and, what is the foolishest, spriggs of holly and
Dec. misseltoe for decking them out come Xtmas.
The which I bade them keep for our own eating,
and thank God for it, rather than it be eaten
of German swine. To the club, where the talk
is all in the highest degree of the ministers,
whether they shall compose their differences or
noe; of which I find the very least expectatioun
that they will do it; and about 2 p.m. comes
word that Ll. George hath indeed writ a letter
to Asquith, by which he resigns up his place.
So there, if it be true, is an end of all parley
betwixt them. But Lord! these publick
troubles become small matters against what I
have this night with my wife. Who did first
put me in a mighty tosse that she comes not
home till hard upon 7; and when she comes
makes to goe to her chamber before I can
question her. So following her thither, I would
have the truth from the wretch. Whereupon
she falls to weeping, but answers me naught,
till being wrought up to a most devilish pitch of
jealousy, I told her streightly I will strangle
her weeping with mine own hands if she instantly
confess not all, whether it be the curate, or who
it be. With this she owns to an assignation,
yet with no lover, but one, a woman, that feigns
a familiar spirit, and will, at a price fixt, call up
the soules of the dead, like the witch of Endor.
To whom, it seems, Maria did carry my wife a
se'nnight gone, to get speach through this woman

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

with poor Talbot, and for 2 ginnys she calls ¹⁹¹⁶ Talbot up for them. And now my wife goes by ^{Dec.} herself and pays 2 ginnys to have speach of her own mother, that is these 20 years with God. So for the 2 ginnys her mother, she believes, comes to the witch's parlour, and jibbers to her. Hearing which I had laught in her face, only for her paying the 2 ginnys, which is, God knows, no laughing matter. So to charge her streightly that she have no more to do with that blasphemous folly, or she shall one day find the Devil himself come up and carry her away. This is, I think, better, to frighten the fool more than waste reason on her.

The greatest news is that Asquith hath ^{Dec. 6} resigned up his place, and not Ll. George, it seems, save so far as they be all resigned with Asquith; but Asquith commends B. Law to the King that he be the man to have the seals in place of him. So here we be, the enemy in a manner at our very gates, and no government to order our affairs for us; only Mr. Law being a very modest, sober, discreet man, and, Asquith being gone, it is like to be an end of Radicalls further ruling us; so, with God's blessing, I do hope good shall come of it. Another bad thing is, by order of the Trade Office, all keepers of inns and coffee-houses be interdicted against serving more than 2 courses of victuall at noon and 3 courses of evenings; which is a very ill sign of famine being indeed to come upon us,

1916 and worst of all that it comes at Xtmas. To
Dec. the club, where Mr. Eves told me for certain,
and Mr. Pye confirms him, that Mr. Law will not
take the seals in Asquith's place but shall counsel
the King to have Ll. George. To the Savoy to
the great faire that is held for the good of
blind soldiers, where I saw Princess Patricia to
make it open, which she did most graciously.
The greatest possible throng of people, many
great lords and ladies and players, of whom
many my acquaintance, and spent a long time
seeing the store of things they have to sell,
mighty splendid and curious. But, what is best
of all, a great library that authors do give of
their own books; among which my own that I
give them, and have inscribed my name in it,
and valued at 5*l.* they tell me. 'Tis given out
for certain this night that the King orders
Ll. George to make a government. God help
him, and prosper us in it!

Dec. 7 The news of the warr is the worst possible;
viz., first, of the Germans being in Bucharest,
which, albeit, as good as known that they should
have it, is thereby no less grievous to hear that
they have it; secondly, of their underwater
boats coming up off Madeira, and there play
upon Funchall. So they do now, it seems, go
where they will upon all the ocean, and naught
we can do that hinders them. But Lord! the
warr is as good as out of all men's minds, but
all the talk is of Ll. George, and whom he shall

have for ministers. As to which, 'tis said that 1916
my Lord Grey resigns up his office with Asquith, *Dec.*
and others to follow them. To the club, where
some discourse with Mr. Pye. I perceive that
he rejoices beyond measure in Ll. George being
come to such great power and glory in the state,
saying of him in particular these words, that
'the little man do now have the time of his
life.' He told me for a thing certain that this
little man hath already offered offices to 2 labour
men of the Commons, and, enforcing himself
with others of that party, will straightway have
the state buy, upon a publick valuation, all rural
lands, likewise all railways, and all taverns, ale-
houses, and places of refreshment. 'So, my
dear Mr. Pepys,' says he, 'your farms shall be
made controuled establishments for growing the
people's food, and you shall have for them a 5
per centum stock, subject to taxations of warr
profits.' The most ridiculous thing I ever heard
in my life. However, by-and-by, Mr. Pye being
gone to his office, Mr. Eves told me that he
makes naught of controuling of farms and
buying of taverns, seeing that Ll. George, being
deserted of Asquith and his men, shall be driven
to make ministers of many great lords and trusty
commoners of our side, who shall withstand him
in all perilous courses; so what it shall come to
is he is the leader of our party for the warr,
which is of all things the best possible for us
and the state, having hitherto none of any

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 marque or parts to lead us. Hearing which, I hope, and do pray God, it be so; only it troubles me our having a dissenter for chusing our bishops.

Dec. 8 Up, and into the City to meet the boards of our 2 companies, being the last meeting of this year. I wore my furr outer coat, the 1st time of my wearing it this season, in part for the cold; in part, because, going into the City, it is, I think, better suited to my consequence than a common coat. Bimley gives a bad report of certain stocks we have, of some the per centum reduced, of others in arrear, whereby our own dividend like to be abated; the worst possible thing for me at these times, allmost. Our business dispatcht, we sat some time hearing Mr. Skoupolinos, what he hath from his Greeque friends touching our affairs and the Greeques'. It is, he says, a certain thing that King Tino will be on which side so ever do show itself the stronger, which is, he believes, the Germans' side; but if we do show ourselves the stronger for handling him, that shall convince him enough. Home, my wife telling me of a dish of calf's liver with bacon for our lunch, which I would not miss, but was in a measure spoilt for me in eating it by her saying, when I did enquire the cost of it, this meat (the liver) is 2s. 2d. the lb.; which is, I told her, a sin before God and man that we eat such costly fleshes at midday, but to serve them to our dinner only, and this no more than 1 day in 7, and for lunching no

flesh, but chease shall suffice, save I should order a dish of flesh myself. Meeting Squillinger this night and speaking of Ciro's Club, whereof the owners be charged before the justices of offenses in contravention of the defense of the realm, he says that the constables entering the place, here they found one (but according to some witnesses 2) that was of the late government, by reason of which none of the company be charged with the owners of the club; which, if it be indeed true, shows us to be well rid of such evil livers.

This day comes my book from the binders, the sight of which do please me mightily, the cream vellum with the gold lettering on it being indeed most noble. So to bestow it in my big bookcase betwixt my book of our great Pepys, his diary (bound to match it) and my father's Bible. What pleases me is the letters of it be plainly readable, even to my poor eyes, so far as the furthest end of the room. Another copy of it I did with the greatest care pack, and dispatch it to Magdalene College in Cambridge, to Mr. Benson, the Master, with my humble respects; to the end they may set it in our great Samuel his famous library. All the talk this day in the highest degree continues to be of the new ministers who shall have places. Of whom 'tis affirmed that my Lord Derby shall have the Army Office, which I am glad of. But in respect of A. Balfour having my Lord Grey's place my Lord Northcliffe has the greatest

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 disdain of it, his men crying it shall as good as
lose the warr for us. 'Tis thought Ll. George
will not carry it against my Lord.

Dec. 10 To church, my wife and I. A stranger
(Lord's preached, making his sermon of the pitifull case
Day— of all wounded soldiers, and asked our prayers
2nd in for them, but no offerings, to my great content,
Advent) being so nigh on Xtmas, and so many expences
coming upon me.

Dec. 11 The names of the new ministers given out
this day; but what is most extraordinary no
more than 5 of them, to wit, my Lords Milner
and Curzon, Ll. George, B. Law, and A.
Henderson, to be the cabinet; the same number
as the great cabal of S. Pepys' time, which many
do observe for an ill omen. Only it is very
plainly a good thing for the state that we have
2 lords to balance 2 radickalls; and one of our
side (B. Law) to turn the scales at need. Of these
5 none to hold an office save B. Law (the
Exchecker); so all Secretaries of State, and
what is the strangest possible thing of all, the
First Lord of the Admiralty (who is Sir E.
Carson) being shut out of the King's council.
Which is such a thing as only a radickall should
have thought of it, and I fear no good shall
come of it. My Lord Devonport is appointed
to controul our victuall, being of the trade, and
thought he shall do it prudently, knowing their
tricks. This night my wife comes to me with
the most horrible tidings possible of Sophy our



• The stupidest little runt

THE STUMPIEST RUNT OF A WENCH



girl, that she ips wgiltxh aqufd fimwar gbdcon. 1916
Which, it seems, cook long since suspecting of Dec.
her, she tells my wife, and they charging her
with it, she confesses it ; and the cause of it is,
she says, a soldier of the Somerset Light Infantry,
her friend, with whom she walked in their
village. So it was like to have been a recruiting
of light infantry in our flatt, and the greatest
possible shame brought upon me, only by God's
mercy cook prevents it. So now the jade to
await my judgment, which is that she return to
Maria post haste, and to be clear of my premises
by 8 *ante meridiem*.

Up very betimes and to see Sophy part, *Dec. 12*
and the poor wench weeping so, I confess it
moves me to pity her ; so, getting her soldier's
name, I did resolve to write to the fellow's
colonell hereon. Abroad, and an hour or two
after noon the whole towne is enflamed with
news of the Germans offering peace, of which
William do acquaynt their parliament by
Hollweg, his chancellour. To Westminster, the
Commons sitting, and to hear what I can of it,
and there, meeting my Cozen Royce, no expecta-
tion that aught shall be said of it by the
ministers, being all at 6's and 7's, but the news
is for certain true. And a great thing he makes
it for Ll. George, that no sooner is he made
the first minister of State than straightway the
Germans, seeing it, do cry for peace. Home,
and at our door found one, the stumpiest runt

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 of a wench, that comes after the place in room
Dec. of Sophy; but I bade my wife send her off,
chusing rather to have no girl than such a
thing.

Dec. 14 The talk is everywhere of naught but the
Germans offering to treat; as to which, all
saying that it is but a trick to get the better of
us and their other enemies, and I doubt any
good shall come of it. In the Commons Mr.
Law, who do now lead the House, moves them
to grant the King 400 million pounds for the
war, and this to last but for 70 days, and now,
he says, our spendings be grown to 5,700,000*l.*
per diem, by reason of the great sums we do
lend to the other nations. A most dreadfull
thing to think of, and what taxes we must bear
all our days for re-paying it, and paying interest
upon it, and no way of helping ourselves, save
only if we can ourselves lend some of this money.
As to which, my Cozen Royce did yesterday
tell me one thing, he believes, that may be a
good thing that comes of having new ministers;
which is that Mr. Law will have a publick loan,
which McKenna would not have; whereby, the
interest of our former lendings is like to be
encreased for us, it may be 1, it may be $1\frac{1}{2}$ per
centum. Moreover, my royalties coming from
Mr. Lane on my book, these shall go into it.
This night we have one to serve us that is cozen
to Mrs. Jobling, a very respectable widow
woman. I pray God she continue in it, Xtmas

being so neare upon us, but is mighty dull of 1916 hearing.

Very chearfull news out of France, that the French do again beat the Germans before Verdun, driving them full 2 kilometers, and have 7,500 of them prisoners; which is the best tidings of the warr this great while. God be praised for it. To the club, to our committee sitting, where we did debate a long time of the new order for the defense of the realm, touching our serving no more than 2 dishes at noon and 3 of evenings; and in particular how it shall be with us of the committee if a member shall, be it by oversight or be it by practising upon the servers, get him more dishes to his eating. As to which, Mr. Tomes, the attorney, counsels us we be liable of it in our own persons, and to fine or imprisonment; which did throw all in a pretty twitter, and Blenkinsopp is named, with me, to discourse hereon streightly with the servants, that if the order be broak they will be broak with it. This afternoon fell on the towne the most evill fogg, and at nightfall, the streets in darknesse, it is the worst I ever saw in my life. So that, parting from the club about $\frac{1}{2}$ after 5, and going by the park, I did most utterly lose myself, and coming to a gate, which I had thought to be Buckingham Gate, it is at Hide Park Corner.

Dec. 16

Awake very early with a griping sickness; which at first I did lay to the fogg, but Dr. Blabb

(Lord's Day)

1916 coming, he says 'tis a sort of flue distemper of
Dec. the stomack that now plagues the town. He keeps me to my bed all the day. Speaking of the number of great men that be reported a-bed, he assures me, having it from a certain Parliament man, his patient, that the sickness of Ll. George and Asquith, as likewise Monsieur Briand, is but feigned; but in truth they be gone, all three of them, to Basel, in Switzerland, and there to meet Hollweg, the Emperour's chancellour, for discussing what terms the Germans will offer us. Which is very strange.

Dec. 20 Being bidden to eat our Xtmas at Roger's, I this day to Harrods' with my wife, and to buy gifts for the children. But Lord! the dearth of good toys, and the price of them, is most lamentable, so that, spending 25s., I scarce got such things as I can without shame give my godson and the other children. But a very choice reading lamp I found for my study, which I have wanted a long while; and no more than 3*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*, to my great content. The talk this day is all of Ll. George, who did yesterday make to the Commons a great speach, wherein he tells that we will hold no parley with the Germans, being to put our heads in a noose, and William holds the end of the rope; and so think, he says, all the other states and princes with us. It is, I think, the best for us. But, Lord! the great story he makes of all the great things that shall be done for strengthening us in the

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

warr, and, among things, how they will enroll ¹⁹¹⁶
for warr workers all men that be not soldiers, ^{Dec.}
and N. Chamberlain, son of Joseph, to have the
ordering of it.

A very foul rainy day, and I went not abroad. *Dec. 21*
The news is all of the new ordering of the nation,
and, by all relation, there shall be an enrolling
of males from 16 yeares to 60. But Dr. Blabb
coming, he believes such as be enrolled shall not
be impresst, but only to volunteer, save it be for
working in the fields; as to which, he will
without fail certify my being exempted by my
proneness to the sciatick; which did comfort me
a good deal.

Up, and to wait on Mr. Chopley, enquiring of *Dec. 22*
him if there be still need of speciall constables
in Westminster, having experience of this busi-
ness, and if all be required for warr working, I
will return to it. He says, very readily, that all
be needed that will come, and would have me
that instant offer myself; but I await further
knowledge of what is required of us. Moreover,
my birthday coming in February, I shall be 60,
and will own it if need be, yet not otherwise.
One thing Mr. Copley showed me of the new
ministers, that the Cabinet, besides their being
5 in number, like King Charles's Cabal, their
names do make the same name with their first
letters, which he does, ordering them thus:
Curzon (for Clifford); A. Milner (for Arlington);
B. Law (for Buckingham); A. Henderson (for

1916 Ashley); L. George (for Lauderdale). Which is very strange, and I pray God no harm come of it.

Dec. 23 The talk is all of the secret inquest lately held by special Act of the Parliament touching their great scandal in the Army Office. As to which Mr. Macpherson yesterday telling the Commons how my Lord Derby will deal with such as be implicated, but what shall be done is by no means as yet plainly declared; only they will leave Sir J. Cowans in his office of quarter-master-genll., which I am glad of, being a good quartermaster. To the club, and there Mr. Eves told me of a certain great lady that is at the bottom of it, she favouring a certain leftenant, but by and by falls out with him, and reproaches him; but he retorting upon her, she makes a complaint of him, and this taken up at the Army Office, they made of it a pretty kettle of fish. So it is all a case, Eves thinks, of what is named by Virgil '*spretæ injuria formæ*,' and a most ridiculous thing in a woman of her yeares.

Dec. 24 Cook being gone to her mother, my wife
(Lord's makes a great business that she must help
Day) Mistress Tupper, that charrs for us; so no church going. I to Hide Park, and there meeting Genll. Pirpleton, took some turns with him. Speaking of what is reported of our army routing the Turques in the desert of Sinai, and there take 2 of their strongholds, with above

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1,100 prisoners, and small loss to us, he allows it to be a very well-conducted work. It is, he says, what he would have done himself long ago, if my Lord Kitchener would have had him to serve in Egypt, when he did offer himself. 1916
Dec.

With my wife to the Abbey, where the Dean makes his sermon of Paul's text 'Take thought of the things that are honourable in the sight of all men,' and shows a very good lesson of it, I thought, in respect of our conduct and the Germans' in warr. Anon to Roger's, and there we eat our meat. But Lord! what sorry fare for Xtnas; in particular the plum-porridge most poor and ill-savoured, and it did grieve me to see the poor children that they will not come twice to it. However, we presently make merrie to them, with gifts and games, and, among other things, Mr. Wilkins, Fanny's cozen, gives my little Samll. a machine he makes himself for kinematickall pictures. But it was like to have been the death of the poor child, who, showing us the pictures, all of a sudden it blows upp, as if it had been a Zeppelin ship to play on us, and only by God's mercy the house not set afire. So home, with great weariness of my limbs playing with the children, in particular being an elephant, and to goe on all fours the while they ride me. *Dec. 25*
(Xtnas Day)

Mr. Cripps, seeing how hard we be put to it for service in our flatt, did very civilly bid us to his house; so at noon we went, and there
Dec. 26
(Stephen's Day)

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916
Dec. his girls at home, and 3 of their men come on licence from the army. Very good provisioun Cripps makes, and gives us to drink the most choicest Burgundy I have drunk, I believe, since I drank uncle Peter Pepys's, now with God. So good company and all merrie, and by-and-by singing together and playing cards. Home, but a great fogg upon the town, and no coach to be got, and we must walk a mile or more; Cripps's girls and their men coming, we sang catches all the way. I heard one say this day that the best warrants he has of peace being neare is Ll. George making himself the first minister of state, and the reason is, he says, 'The fellow would have the making of peace himself, but sees, if he is not quick, Asquith shall have the doing of it and get all the honour of it. So in he jumps.' By this he judges they do know in White Hall that the Emperour will quickly make peace.

Dec. 27 The fogg still heavy upon us, I took occasion to clean my dining-room clock, which it needs a long time, and thought by this to spare myself 10s. to the clockmaker; but putting the parts together again, it being so dark, one of the wheels I miss, and what is become of it God knows.

Dec. 30 Proclamation made yesterday that we may eat white flour till come Jany. 31st.; but my Lord Devonport this morning declares 'tis done without his sanctioun or authority, but he will

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

have no such flour to be used come Jany. 1st. ¹⁹¹⁶
Whereat all men to scoff, and is indeed a pretty ^{Dec.}
sign of how our affairs be ordered in so many
new offices that be now set up, one proclaiming
a thing upon authority, and another proclaims
it is upon noe authority; and it is like to breed
in the common people the greatest irreverence
of all publick ordinances. Another evil thing
for us is the Germans and Bulgars do again drive
the Russians in Wallachia, where a great battle
toward for many days. It is very observable
that the news do speak of none but Russians
fighting, and what is become of the Roumanians,
God knows. To Drury Lane house, taking with
us Cozen Roger, his wife, and children, and a
very good pantomime of 'Puss in New Boots,'
done most splendidly beyond everything, with
very good diversion by W. Evans and others;
only I must pay above 50s. for it; which, being
in consideration of our Xtmas eaten at Roger's,
it troubles me a good deal, thinking that with
this and the gifts for them at Xtmas, it is
no chepe Xtmas for me, as I had thought to
have it.

This day is published the answer that all the ^{Dec. 31}
allied princes and states do make to German ^{(Lord's}
William, his offering to treat with us. A very ^{Day)}
just, prudent, reasonable answer, and to show
that the Germans did seek and make the warr,
but having therein wrought the greatest crimes,
do now feign to invite peace, yet make no sure

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1916 offer of it ; and, in fine, we will not parley with
Dec. them. Of which I am in a manner glad, being
no expectatioun for us, either of profit or honour,
in having peace with them now ; albeit, by con-
tinuing in the warr, it is a certainty of the
greatest misery and ruine for us. This afternoon
some houres evening my accompts of this yeare,
wherein, to my joy, I come not out so ill a man
as I had feared ; so that but for our having to
pay back our directors' fees of the Prometheus
company, I had as good as ballanced myself by
my sparings on all hands ; which, with my
incomings abated, 3*s.* 6*d.* taken of every pound
for warr taxes, and 20*s.* to buy but 10*s.* worth
of victuall and all things needfull, is a thing
beyond my expectatioun, that I should do it.
Moreover, having the greatest assurance of my
royalties on my book to bring me this next yeare
not less than 1,000*l.*, and Mr. Lane tells me that
he do still make a good business of selling it.
Thus ends this yeare for me, with good content
to me as to health and condition ; my reputaçon
and consequence with all sober men greatly
encreased, and our family brought to fame anew
by what I have writ in my book. Yet, for
publick affairs, on all sides the greatest of afflic-
tion and apprehension ; our enemies still unbeat ;
our ships scuttled daily and no saving them ;
famine to threaten us nearely ; our armies stuck
in the mudd ; our allies to suck our substance,
yet get no victory of it ; nor any hope for us

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

of a better condition, save in Ll. George, and he ¹⁹¹⁶
one that was but lately a scourge to all honest Dec.
citizens. One thing I find noticeable in my own
condition is that in this whole yeare past I have
gotten but 2 new paires of breeches, the 1st time
of my going a whole yeare with but 2 prs. since
I came to be of a good estate.

JANUARY 1917

1917
Jan. 1 Warr bread served to us, the 1st time of it. It is, I think, worse in the look of it (being yellowish) than the eating, and do make shorter toast than white bread. But Lord! a far worse thing is we have no sugar to our breakfast, save some evil stuff for cooking, as it were foul wet sand; and this is now a se'nnight that we have had no lumps of white sugar, only little chipps and crumbs of it. The King raises Genll. Haig to a field marshall, and other generalls promoted, but he gives no more honours, which, I believe, many will take ill. To the club, and some discourse with the steward touching our sugar, as to which, finding we have enough, I writ a letter to Chipsteed, our purveyor, that he purvey a few lbs. to my flatt. Presently comes Admirall Topper, and closets me into the card-room, and here speaks of divers members that would name him to be choasen of the committee, come the next chusing them, to which end he do solicit my interest. Wherein I was hard put to it how to answer him, being of all the club the last that I would have of the committee, yet this I may not tell him; but make a shift to say, 'My dear Admirall, you know I am always your good friend.' Which is in generall true enough, and no fault of mine that he takes it in particular.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

Up betimes, and into the City, where busy a ¹⁹¹⁷ great while with Sir M. Levison and Bimley *Jan. 2* upon our books of accompt, and to order our business against the yeare's audit; which do make but a poor show, to my great discontent. The talk is all of Rasputin, the Muscovite monk, he shott dead and his corpse thrown in the Neva, and said to be done by one of their princes; which is the 3rd or 4th time he is reported dead, but Levison believes he is not dead yet. Who was, by all relation, the most wicked villain that ever lived, being a debauched fellow that pretended himself for a prophet of God, and to hold communion with the saints, and all manner of such devilries, whereby he wrought in Petrograd the greatest of mischief, and this, even among the great lords and ladies of the Emperour's court and family. So he lacked not for enemies, but the reason of his being murdered this time is, Levison believes, that he did work privily for the Germans, which is, I think, the best reason possible. A sad thing is Capn. Lauder, H. Lauder's son, is fallen in battle in France, whereat all the towne mourning, and no play this night in the house where his father plays. God bless them both!

This day is printed the report of the great *Jan. 4* inquest of their scandal in the Army Office, and is, it seems, in all particulars as Mr. Eves did lately tell me; only they do declare the name of the lady (Mistress xxxx). To warr work,

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 where, making splints, Mr. Cripps told me of
Fan. steel splints that they do now make for soldiers' leggs, and thought to be better than wooden splints; and, they making them in the Kensington warr shop, he laments that we cannot make them. As to which I do resolve to see about it, whether I can learn it or noe, and Mr. Grainger will get one for a pattern.

Fan. 6
(The
Epi-
phany) The news this day are that Ll. George is gotten to Rome, and there meets the King of Italy, his ministers, and Monsieur Briand, with other great ones of all the states on our side; and the expectatioun of it is they will concert the greatest possible measures for overthrowing the Germans. Wherein Heaven prosper them! Many saying that Ll. George will take occasion to wait on the Pope, as did Asquith; and at the club, speaking of this to Mr. Pye and asking him how the dissenters should take it, he made answer that, for his part, he would chuse nothing better than that Ll. George, being in Rome on the Sabbath, should goe to the Pope, and make him a sermon of Sabbath observance, such a sermon as Pye did hear the little man to preach in Cwlymddod, in the Welsh tongue. The most ridiculous thing I ever heard in my life. This night comes news, to my grief, of Selous, the great hunter of wild beasts, fallen fighting in the East Afriques; with whom I was first acquainted by Mr. Coles of the Geographickall Society that kept their mapps (now with God); and after-

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

wards bade me, and I went to see him, at ¹⁹¹⁷Worplesden, by Gilford. And most strange it ^{Jan.} is to think he did pass $\frac{1}{2}$ his life in the Afriques killing great beasts, and now in the Afriques the greatest beasts of all (the Germans) do kill him.

Reading this morning of Mistress Brockway, ^{Jan. 7} the Amerikan soothsayer, that feigns to hold converse with the dead by a familiar spirit, but is charged for a rogue and cheat, and a justice fines her 50*l.*, and to be transported; which I was very glad to learn, and did recite the particulars of it to my wife, upholding it to her for a lesson that she waste no more money on such cheats.

This day I drink water at noon to my meat, ^{Jan. 8} under a new experiment of warr-sparing; but striking mighty chill to the stomach, I doubt I shall continue in it. To the club, where Mr. Tyke, taking me apart and giving me his confidence, it is that he will quit the club if Admiral Topper be choasen of the committee, calling him all the fussy fools in the world and other scornfull names. And others, he says, will goe with him, but I doubt Topper shall be choasen. Some discourse I had with Squillinger concerning Mistress Brockway and other such rogues, and a great trouble he mentioned that they have with an old woman, his $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt; she having a tom-catt which she loves better than her own kin, but dies of a chicken bone in his gullet. So she, convinced of it that his soul yet lives, goes

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 *Jan.* to a woman that will hold converse with the dead for 2 ginnys; who straightway falls in a trance, and, being entranced, presently purrs aloud, like to a catt that is pleased. Whereby the old woman is transported with joy, believing she indeed hears her Tom purr, and this to signify that he is in a state of bliss. But what is the worst of it, after this she do now pay 2 ginnys every se'nnight to hear this Tom purr, to the mighty dismay of her own kin, having expectatiouns of her fortune. So now they will, Squillinger believes, set on a constable to stay Tom his purring.

Jan. 9 A most grievous blow fallen upon me by a letter from Mr. Povey, wherein he do report of my tenants that, they paying their Xtmas rents, every man do tender in lieu of $\frac{1}{4}$'s rent his receipt for tax upon incomings (5s. in the pound); which is, Povey believes, a lawfull tender, having paid the tax before rent due. A most wicked, grievous device, to make landlords pay at Xtmas what is by all good custom paid at Lady Day; and most observable it is how the more farmers do wax by the great price of wheat and live stock and all they do grow allmost, the more forward they be to squeeze and pinch the poor landlords. I to the city, and to our office, hearing by Bimley of some trouble he makes in his accompts; and it is, I find, that the fool cannot read his own ciphers, but do twice mistake his 8's for 3's. So to sit with



*SHE PAYS 2 GINNIES A SE'NNIGHT
TO HEAR THIS TOM PURR*



him a good while, learning him the best manner of making 8's. News this day of the Germans and Russians again to it, hammers and tongs; of which the Germans professing they have the best of it in the south regions, the Russians in the north about Riga. 'Tis said that young William, the Crown Prince, is broak down by the cares of the warr and resigns up his command, but Mr. Eves hath it from one in the Foreign Office that the Prince takes the black horrors with tippling of French brandy. 1917
Jan.

Up and to Graye's Inn, and to enquire of Mr. Sniper, the attorney, of tenants tendering receipts of taxes in lieu of their $\frac{1}{4}$'s rent, whether it be a lawfull thing or noe; but no hope he gives me of its being unlawfull; to my great discontent. To the club, walking there, and meeting in Regent Street Mr. Chopley, I took some turns with him. He is mightily disconcerted of the Constitutionall Club, his club, that do now abide in the Hotel Cecil, but this place Ll. George now takes and makes of it an Ayr Office, and my Lord Cowdray to govern it; so their fear is of a 2nd turning out, and where they shall goe next is the greatest perplexity for them, Ll. George seizing each day some great house or inn to make them his offices; and some talk I hear that they will next seize the play-houses in Drury Lane and Convent Garden. So what shall be the end of it God knows. My Lord Mayor this

1917 afternoon do summon the citizens to Guild
Jan. Hall, where come Ll. George, with B. Law and McKenna, and make a proclamation of the warr borrowing, and the conditions of it; which be 5 per centum taxable, and 4 per centum untaxable, but reckoning 95*l.* for 100*l.*, it is as good as 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ per centum. And a most excellent thing is they will take for the like value in money as well stock of the old loan (4 $\frac{1}{2}$ per centum) as exchequer bonds; and having of these above 1,600*l.*, it seems I may by squeezing myself get pretty neare 2,000*l.* sunk at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ per centum interest. Which, lending of it to the King at this rate, is a thing beyond my expectatioun. The news of the warr is that we do again overthrow the Turques in the desert, having 1,000 of them alive, and our army come so far as the confines of Palestine; moreover posts taken of them in Mesopotamia, and of the Germans on the Ancre. So to bed, more chearfull than I have been a long while.

Jan. 12 To my infinite grief, the *Cornwallis* is blown up by the Germans in the Levant and there founders; which we did build in Black Wall yard when I was of the Navy Office, and, seeing her so often, from her laying down to launching do know her for the best built ship that we did ever put afloat; to which (under Providence) I do lay it that she did float long enough for getting her boats out, but this had not been so with a cranky ship such as, I believe, be many

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

built after my time. They publish this day the answer which we and all the allied Princes and states do make to Mr. Wilson touching our termes of peace, saying (or such is the substance of it) that our termes be that the Germans shall first be made to repair all the evill they have wrought in this warr, and, moreover, shall restore such lands as they did steal aforetime. Which is, I think, our best way of answering Wilson. To our dinner this night a fine hare, that Mr. Povey sends me, but cook makes the vilest hash of it, and comes, my wife says, of my Lord Devonport his inhibiting all sugaring of cakes. But cook sugaring every se'nnight a cake for her groacer she walks with, do grow madd against my Lord Devonport, so vents it on our hare. My Lord Devonport's orders this day are stringent and particular in the utmost degree, in respect not alone of sweats and chocolate, which is a good thing, being to stay women eating thereof to sicknesse, but also the millers to put more offal in their flour, which is a hard thing for all our bellies. Moreover, prices fixt upon potato growers, whereat many farmers saying they will not sow them, and so, Povey tells me, they do say in all our country. The great misery the city and kingdom is like to suffer for want of food in a little time is very visible, and is, feared, will breed a mutiny.

Up betimes, and to the banque to Mr. Simms their manager. He tells me, to my infinite

1917
Jan.

Jan. 13

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 satisfaction, that they will themselves lend
Jan. money to such as will offer it for this loan, whereby I may with a good heart sink in this lending such moneys as be now to my credit, and thereafter live upon my borrowing of the banque till such time as I get my royalties of Mr. Lane. So, having assurance of this, I did make my application for 2,500*l.*, to my great content. Home, and by the way going to Miller's shopp, the chymist, to buy sope, where I have not been a great while, he hath to serve there a mighty pretty wench that wears a nurse's white cloathes, and looks like a nun allmost. She comes, she says, in place of Mr. Miller's shopp man that is combed out, and pretty it is to see mayds thus habited to serve in pothecaries' shoppes; so had 3 boxes of her (4*s.* 6*d.*).

Jan. 15 To Kensington a-foot for ayring myself, and by Prince Albert his effigy saw they do allready dig the ground for sowing potatoes. God help us all. Home, where my wife and cook in the greatest twitter by reason of the skullery sink stopt, which is done by Mrs. Tupper, the charr-madam, and cook, essaying to open it with the poker, breaks the pipe; and on this, sending to 3 shoppes, not a man can they get for mending it, but all the plumbers are taken, some for soldiers, some for plumbing in Ll. George's new offices. So I into Pimliko, and to Buckett, the smith, and borrowing of him some solder and plumbers' tools, did set myself to the work with

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

my own hands; such a thing as I did never think myself to do again, now that I am come to be of a good estate. Anon back to Bucket with his tools, and seeing his forge and the fittings he has for mending motor-coaches, it comes to my mind to ask him whether, being a matter of charity, he will teach me the way of making 1 or 2 iron splints in his shopp such as they make for soldiers in Kensington; and, being greatly interested in hearing of it, he says he will do this any evening that I will bring the pattern of it; to my great content. He is in discourse one of the most rational men, for a common man, that ever I heard speak with a tongue, having all his notions the most distinct and clear.

Up, and to find snow falling pretty thick, and it is the foulest day possible, so nothing for it but I must take a taxi-coach to the club. Which, coming there, I was glad I did, by reason of meeting Genll. Brigstock, whom I have not seen a long while, and to eat our lunch together, with much good discourse of all manner of affairs. In particular he spoak of the Roumanians and Russians, their now holding the Germans in Moldavia, and do even in some places throw them back, by which his opinion is that, the winter being so hard and all roads so bad, Mackensen do find himself in a quandary. Speaking of the Russians, how they do so often change their ministers, yet none may find favour with their parliament, he hath it from one his

1917
Jan.

Jan. 16

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 friend, not long out of Petrograd, that matters
Jan. be at the highest possible tension by divers
of their great ones that would be absolute, and
do pretty openly work for the Germans; because
say they, this is a warr of absolute governments
against free governments; and if the free
governments win it, it shall be the end of all
absolute governments, the Russian no less than
the German, which is, I believe, true enough.

Jan. 17 My wife keeps her bed through a rheumy
fever and head-ake, and Dr. Blabb coming, he
says it is the flue distemper. Which is a great
misfortune for me, being myself so apt for
catching it, and am but one month recovered
of it.

Jan. 18 In the club all the talk is in the highest
degree of a German privateer reported to be
enlarged in the Atlantique, southward of the
line, and hath already taken or sunk 8 of our
merchant ships and 2 Frenchmen; the worst
thing conceivable for us at this time. Concerning
which, and every day our merchantmen sunk
by the underwater boats in all parts, Admirall
Topper did presently, as we sat at meat, use
most passionate words of the Navy Office,
loudly declaring of this German ship (as he hath
it from one that will make affidavit of it), that
she was indeed overhauled beyond the Orkneys
by one of our frigates; but our men, the blind
fools, did let her pass for a Swedish merchantman
outward bound. As to which, Mr. Tyke, hearing

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

it at his table, says to his neighbour, but loud ¹⁹¹⁷ enough for Topper to hear, that it is a damnable ^{Jan.} lie, and should be a business for the committee to repress all seditious speach within the club. Which all thought should have made hot business betwixt these two, but Topper answering nothing, I perceiv he fears for his being choasen of the committee come next week. This evening, going to Miller's to get physick for my wife, there I saw again my little white nun. She mixes the physick the while I wait, and do it mightily prettily, having the neatest hands and fingers conceivable.

The news is still that the Roumanians and ^{Jan. 19} Russians do stoutly withstand Mackensen in Moldavia, and surrounding many Germans on a certain hill, take it, and all the enemy made prisoners. This day, in our workshopp, Mr. Grainger shows me the iron legg-splint he spoak of. So taking it, by and by I with it to Buckett, and staid 2 houres in his smithy, being most interested to see him cutting and fashioning iron to match it, and in helping him now and then. He believes when I have seen the whole doing of it I can do it myself, and I mean to try whether I can do it or noe. Going home, just short of 7, all of a sudden the sky lights up and all the street shown as it had been daylight, only red, but for 2 seconds only, when follows a great clapp, like a thousand cannons that go off together, and the ground and the air trembling,

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 *Jan.* I was for the instant stunned by it, and in the greatest of fright what shall happen next, and where it comes from, seeming so close at hand. So home, the people swarming in the streets, but, God be praised, our mansions still standing, nor any harm done thereabouts could I see. Our dinner dispatcht, I to the club, where the surest news is of a great powder magazeen exploded by Black Wall, with what mischief God knows, but is like to be the worst befallen the towne in all the warr. God help all the poor souls that be undone by it.

Jan. 20 'Tis declared upon authority that a warr works shopp did last night take fire and bursts, but all particulars of it hid, lest the Germans get them; the most ridiculous thing I ever heard in my life. But Lord! the rumours that be afloat. Of which the least is that all lies in ruines from Hackny to New Crosse, thousands perished, and for miles the corpses to fill the streets. However, by and by the Army Office gives word that not above 40 be dead, and 100 hurt, and a mercy it is if the number of them be not more.

Jan. 21
(Lord's
Day) My wife still keeping her chamber, and the poor wretch mighty weak and low of spirits, I did stay from church to comfort her, and to read the day's lessons to her. A remarkable thing is the great darknesse that besets the towns these 3 days gone, and the like of it none can remember, in London even, wherebye

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

we must burn lights in mid-day, and do try¹⁹¹⁷ my eyes most sorely, so that after reading to *Jan.* my wife 10 minutes I must abandon it. My Lord Duke of Atholl is dead; a most brave, notable duke, and did live in his castle of Blair after the manner of the highland chiefs of old time, and to wear always a kilt, freeze it never so sharp. They say he did die a Jacobite, and every day 24 pipers to pipe him to his dinner.

A dispatch come out of Mesopotamia, and *Jan. 22* do tell of all the Turques driven across the Tigris below Kut, and now on all sides I find the greatest expectatioun of our having that city again within 12 months of Townshend yielding it upp. At the warr-work, Mr. Cripps mentions a certain colonel of foot that sups with him yesterday, what he did relate of his regiment in their taking a fire-trench of the Germans some while since. Which is that, when they do storm this trench, all the German soldiers within have their hands up and to cry "kamerad"; but, what was most strange, have allready collected together all their goods and cloathes, and these they have in their packs or ready to hand, and, having shott their officers, so await our coming, packt up ready to march on order given; which they did with the utmost chearfulness, and to ask of our men on all sides how long it shall be ere they come to England. Which is a notable instance of

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 the Germans, when they will do a thing, how precise they be in their planning beforehand all the business of it, even to the smallest matters.

Jan. 23 All the talk this day in the highest degree is of a speach Mr. Wilson hath made to their senate in Washington, and the notions he delivers of a great league of peace to be made after the warr, most noble beyond everything, but whether any good shall come of it God knows. This night I to Buckett, and to learn further of making iron splints. He is mightily surprized at my quickness in learning the manner of doing it, and in a se'nnight or 2 he believes I shall do them as well as he does; to my great content.

Jan. 24 Up, and a mighty cold wind that brings a frost, so that, Blabb coming, he will not allow of my wife's going abroad, as she had thought to do. I thank God she is quit of her distemper without giving it to me. The Navy Office do report of our light craft falling in with the enemy off Holland on Monday night, being their fleet of such ships that lay lately in Zeebrugge, and put out, 'tis said, for fear of being froazen there; and now, by this report, be scattered, one sunk, and much hurt done to others, albeit one of ours sinks likewise. Of which our newsmen do make that it is a great defeat of the Germans, but, being a ship for a ship, and the enemy escaped, it troubles me that we have herein small matter for boasting. To the Reform

Club, and to eat with Mr. Lane, who gives me the best possible news of my book, that he do now print yet another edition of it (the 6th), whereby I am well assured of having so much money as the warr stock I did tender for, and it may be more. God be praised for it. A thing that pleases me, as we eat our meat, was seeing in the club so many great lords and notable men, more than we have in our club; in particular, my Lord Buckmaster, the late Chancellour, and my Lord Mersey, whom I have not seen a long while, and seems he does not know me when I did bow to him, which is very strange. This night I read to my wife a very good letter writ in *The Times* news-sheet, by my Lady Grimston, of women and their cloathes, saying what slaves and fools they be to the shops that do set the modes for them, putting them to the greatest extravagance of expence for getting them new cloathes every spring that comes; and now, it seems, would have them wear their skirts again hobbled around their ankles, and above to be fashioned after the shape of boys' pegg-topps. As to which, I did straitly enjoin my wife that she commit no such foolishness, swearing before God that I will suffer no pegg-topped women in our flat in warr time, but if I see such will burn her topp, cost it what it may. This shall, I believe, be a good thing for the wretch, taking her in time.

1917
Jan.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917
Jan. 25
(Paul's Day) A most evill sign of the times is my Lord Devonport do order that all brewing of ale be abated to 75 per centum of former brewings; which is thought to be for sparing our sugar and other matters. I to the club, the wind cutting me most fiercely by the way, and the lake in the park froazen, the little they do not build upon. Here comes Leftenant Eves, with his father, his legg healed, and walks fairly, and must, he says, rejoin his regiment next week in France, the poor fellow.

Jan. 26 A letter from brother Tom's wife, and sends me a letter she hath from Tom. By which it seems the Germans do now make him work in a great workshopp, with some of their own people; but what their work may be he tells not, only he says the place is pretty clean and warm, and they give him a blue gabberdin that washes to wear over his uniform, and more victuall than before he was put to work. I pray, God this be true, and not a tale that Tom feigns for comforting Hester, or by the Germans aiming their pistolls at him while he writes it. Yet, be it true or false, to think of any one of us Pepyses, and worst of all my own brother, that he is made a slave by the German devils, and to sweat for them in a blue gabberdin, did move me to tears for him allmost.

Jan. 27 A very sharp, frosty day, and the sun shining, contrary to what Mr. Chopley did foretell to me of its being eclipsed many weeks by the great

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

discharges of trinitrotoluoll in the late blow upp. ¹⁹¹⁷
To the club, and to speak very earnestly with ^{Jan.}
Thompson of their keeping good fires so long as
the frost last, which I mean to see that they do.
'Tis given out this day that N. Chamberlain will
presently propound a great plan of enrolling all
citizens not yet come 60 yeares for serving the
state; to enroll at first of their free will, but,
it may be, shall be presst later, if need be. As
to which, severall, my friends and acquaintance,
enquiring of me whether I shall enroll myself,
I made answer that a loyall citizen may do no
less. Nevertheless, my birthday coming in a m^o,
naught else do I see but I must make a clean breast
of it, if they do bring this enrolling to an issue.

To church with my wife, the first time since ^{Jan. 28}
her sickness. And here comes the speciall con- ^{(Lord's}
stables, a whole company of them, whereby we ^{Day)}
are thrust from our proper seats, and to sit
most naughtily squeezed, 7 of us in a pew for 5.
A dispatch this day from Marshall Haig report-
ing of the Germans attaqued neare to Transloy,
and 350 prisoners taken of them; but from sea
the worst possible news of a great ship, the
Laurentic, blown upp off Ireland, and so founders,
and no more than 120 of her crew saved, who,
by her burthen of tons, should have numbered,
I reckon, at the least 500 souls. So as many
men as we take of the Germans in France we
lose by their devilry at sea, or more. Another
sad thing I read this day is of the she-jiraffe in

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 the Regent's menagerie, she lately widowed of
Jan. her mate, and now follows him, by reason of the
great cold ; but a strange thing is, taken not of
cold in her throat (which were for these beasts
the greatest possible affliction, having such long
throats), but of the heart ; which methinks do
prove her, in part at least, allready broaken-
hearted allmost by her late bereavement ; as I
have read that birds be at times by their losing
their mates, and may be the same with jiraffes.

Jan. 30 Up, and snow again falls ; the town all white
with it, so putting on a flannell shirt, the first
time these 5 yeares. My Lord Cromer is dead ;
a most wise, egregious, knowing man in all
publick affairs, and a great evill for us these
times that such men do grow ever fewer, and
none to fill their places. A good thing Tyke tells
me at the club is Admirall Topper withdraws his
being named for the committee, and gone away
into Shropshire. Having this day a swimming
of my eyes, come, I believe, of the cold, I to
Miller's, and, finding again my little white nun,
spok to her hereon. She tells me of her being
some time of a soldiers' hospice in France, where
learns of a draught that is sovereign for all such
swimming, and did use it in particular for a
certain generall. So a bottle of it (4s. 6d.), and
pretty it is to see her mixing the stuff. Anon to
Buckett's, and working till we have 4 splints
finisht, the frames of them, and did begin other 2,

Jan. 31 All the talk is of a great plot for murdering

two ministers of state (Ll. George and Henderson), that is brought to light in Derby. Four ¹⁹¹⁷ *Jan.* arrested and charged yesterday before the justices. And the strange thing is that 3 of them be women, a woman and her daughters and one's husband; the women said to be formerly of the wild women's faction, but all of them little, obscure people. As to which, speaking of it with Mr. Eves in the club, he greatly doubts that they be the tools of greater people, and using these terms: 'Mark my words, Pepys,' says he, 'certain persons that do now lift their heads pretty high shall, ere long, have them lifted higher by this business'; by which I understood him to speak of the gallows, but of what persons God knows. To St. James's house with my wife, the wretch mad to see Sir G. Alexander, he having a new play, 'The Aristocrats,' by L. Parker, and to play the part of an old French Count of the Revolution times. Which he does very graciously, and his cloathes and wiggs did please me beyond anything.

FEBRUARY 1917

1917
Feb. 1 My wife having Blabb's license to renew her warr work I with her, and took with us 4 iron splints that I have made at Buckett's; at sight of which Mr. Grainger and all that see it moved to the greatest admiration. So to work, fitting the pads and straps to the irons, which done, it shall be as good, I believe, as any trades man's work. Speaking of the Germans and their underwater boats, a most extraordinary thing Mr. Cripps tells me, which he learns from one, a friend of his, a banquer in the city, namely that our fleet have taken an underwater merchant ship, outward bound for Amerika, and on board a great treasure of gold found, and, what is most remarquable, all the Emperour's regalia and jewels, being envoiced to his Embassadour in Washington. By which 'tis thought he makes ready to fly. All the talk is this afternoon of a mighty high dispatch writ from Berlin to the Amerikans, and the same to other neutralls, wherein the Germans do profess to close upon all of them a great part of the North Atlantique and Mediterranean Seas, and will from February 1 forthwith sink all neutralls' ships that enter this region. Which is, in a manner, to defy all the world, in particular the Amerikans. But whether they will bear it, God knows.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

Comes a letter to my wife from Maria, telling of Sophy, our maid that was, that her soldier lad will wed her come Lord's Day, being to that end sent home on license by his colonell, to whom I did write of the matter. At learning which, my wife is, I perceive, moved to the most spitefull jealousy, making it a mighty strange thing that I do so interest myself in the baggage, to busy myself with this colonell for getting her wedded ere the child be born. Whereby, being beyond measure provoaked with her foolishness, I did swear to her that if she will be so jealous she shall have cause for it in earnest, and so parted. The Amerikans, to all seeming, be mightily stirred against the Germans, and their men and news-sheets of all their parties and factions to exhort their President to make a bold front of it, and all will uphold him to the last man and dollar of them. On all sides I find the greatest expectatioun of their presently joining with us against the Germans; only what perplexes me is why, if the Emperour will indeed fix a quarrell upon them, he first dispatches his crown and treasure to New York by his underwater boats. My wife this night in teares, and asking my pardon for her words, we kiss and make it up. But presently I took occasion to read to her a thing the Germans write of our women, how, by their presumption and seeking of voats and other vanities, they have ruined their homes; and this the reason of more

1917
Feb. 2

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 husbands than batchelours going for soldiers,
Feb. chusing rather to be slain than bear their
wives' arrogance. As to which, albeit above
soldier's age, yet, upon provoakatioun, nought
shall hinder me from my taking service with
Mr. N. Chamberlain. Hearing this, the wretch
crying again, I believe it shall be a good lesson
to her.

Feb. 3 To Mr. Cripps's, my wife and I, and so with
him and his people to Kensington Gardens, to
go sliding on sceates, which we did with great
pleasure and merriment. Some turns I took
with Mistress Cripps, and both joying ourselves
of our doing it so well the first time of doing it
these 7 yeares; only after a while it do make
my shin bones ake damnably. But, Lord! to
see how many have never before put sceates to
their feet, and their anticks and upsetts most
ridiculous beyond everything. All the talk this
day is of a mighty strait proclamatioun put forth
by my Lord Devonport, whereby he puts all the
kingdom on our honour that we eat no more
per se'nnight than of bread 4 lbs., of flesh $2\frac{1}{2}$ lbs.,
of sugar 12 ounces; which is by all reckoned a
grievous thing, his doing it the first very instant
the ice is got ripe for sceating, being of all sport
the most apt to enhunger us. The news this
night is that the Emperour's Embassadour hath
his dismissall from Washington, which is, I
confess, a thing beyond my expectatioun of
Mr. Wilson, that he should carry it so far.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

Up betimes, and Squillinger coming, we to Casehorton, in Surrey, with our sceates, but were hard put to it to come there by the trayns being so few, and their tardinesse in going. While we waited about, I read a great part of what is witnessed against the Wheeldons of their conspiring to compass the death of the ministers, which the charge is they would do by poysoning them; and the craziest designs ever heard of allmost, as, for one thing, to stick a nayl in Ll. George his shoe, poysoned at the point of it, and, for another, to shoot poysoned darts at him, he playing at golf. Which, if it be proven against them, is the strangest thing to hear of such people, that they will not for conscience' sake kill their enemies in warr, yet may with a good conscience poyson our own citizens peaceably. Coming to Casehorton, to Mr. Pepper, he floods his meadow by the Wandle, 5 acres, making good ice and good sport for us some hours. What did please me was I did cut a figure of 3, a good bold 3, taking the outer edge forward and the inner backward, to my infinite pride. Very good refreshments we had, with good company, and all merrie; and presently, snow falling, staid a long time drinking and discoursing.

Up, and busy a great while with cook studying our provision, how we may conform it with my Lord Devonport's allowances, which is a business that I will not entrust to my wife, she having no

1917
Feb. 4
(Lord's
day;
Septua-
gesima)

1917 head for it. But Lord! after my weighing such
Feb. quantity of bread, flesh, and sugar as I must
daily eat, I believe my Lord is gone madd, that
he would have a man live on such allowance as
he makes for us. By-and-by, to the club to a
speciall committee at Mr. Glumby's instance;
he moving that we do serve all bread and flesh
by portions measured in ounces, so a man may
call for so many ounces as he may eat on his
honour. The most ridiculous thing I ever heard
in my life. Whereat did myself move to amend
it that my Lord Devonport's manifestoe be
writ large, and hung, framed, in the coffee-
room. Which, Glumby withdrawing, they did
carry, *nem. contradic.*, to my great content.
Sitting with us this day Mr. Knox, the barrister,
and Mr. Blenkinsopp of Lloyds, the new com-
mittee men; of whom Blenkinsopp is, I believe,
a very judicious, reasonable man, but Knox a
pert fellow, puffed up beyond everything. Sir
D. Haig sends most excellent news of their
taking ground of the Germans northward of the
Ancre to a width of 6 furlongs, making many
prisoners; likewise more posts stormed in
Mesopotamia with pretty good slaughter of
Turques, for which God be praised.

Feb. 6 I did make last night, and this morning gave
my wife, a schedule of our fare for 7 days,
observing my Lord Devonport's rules, and she
to make tryall of it with cook, how it shall goe.
Of which the great substance of it is to serve at

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

mid-day no flesh, but chiefly (by turns) pease ¹⁹¹⁷ pudding, Welsh rabbit, potato porridge, and ^{Feb.} such dishes (7 in all); to our breakfast eggs, fish, honey, and ote meal; but no flesh, save for our dinner only, such days as I do dine at home. Moreover, to buy from Harrod's 1 stone weight of ote meal biscuits, and the like of maize meal for making puddings with eggs. This shall, I believe, satisfy my honour to my Lord Devonport, for a beginning of it. I to the club, where the news is that Mr. Wilson hath sent a message to all the neutrall princes and states, whereby he do call them to follow his lead, which he gives in his dismissing William's Embassadour; but in discourse of this with Squillinger, he believes, by what he hears in the Foreign Office, that none of them will do it, unless it be the Greeques by our serving them with another ultimatum.

Up, and into St. James's Park, and to see the ^{Feb. 7} King and Queene go from the palace to open the parliament; which they do without state, riding in plain coaches with bay horses (6). But Lord! all the ways and paths so foul with the sun melting the snow, and such a croude to trample on it, that they passing, I to the club, and to dry my boots. The most evill report possible comes of 16 ships sunk by the Germans, whereof 8 of ours, 1 Russian, the rest Swedes and Norwegians; so it is certain these devils will stay at nothing but they will starve us out and riddle our trade, if Haig do not first settle

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 them. As to which, the news is that he do still
Feb. press them by the Ancre, and has them out of
some more fire-trenches; moreover the Turques
again sorely cudgelled by Kut. Presently the
King's speach to the Parliament comes out, he
speaking of naught but the warr, and tells them
mighty little of it, only to notify the Commons
that he will ask them to make due provisioun
for it.

Feb. 8 Very chearfull news that the Germans do
yield to us Grandcourt, a place that we had of
them last fall, yet could then not hold it; but
the bill of ships sunk is this day 13. To the warr
work, where some discourse I had with Mr. Cripps
concerning N. Chamberlain his plan of enrolling
men, which, by the particulars he did give,
speaking of it a day or two since, shall be for
all such as be not come 61 yeares; so whether
I be 60 or 50 my next birthday, it matters not,
to my great content. This night to the Coliseum
where I had the greatest pleasure of hearing
Felice Lyne sing; her voice stronger, I thought,
than at my last hearing her, and her managing
of it most brilliant. Also Bouchier to play very
excellently the part of an Indian prince, he
slaying a German baron that would seduce him
from us; and wears the choicest habits I ever
saw in my life, in particular his yellow tunick
shott over with silver threads.

Feb. 9 Mr. Povey waiting on me, he brings 2
pheasants that Scriven sends; which did at

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

first trouble me, that they be shott in the close 1917
time, but Povey believing they have been kept Feb.
these 9 days, and by reason of the frost shall be
none the worse of it, I was mighty glad to have
them. Speaking of this, he did mention how
hard they be put to it in that part for burying
corpses, by all the undertakers' men being
impresst for soldiers; and a strange thing is, in
one village he knows, 3 people lying dead these
10 days, and no coffins for them; and it had
assuredly bred the pestilence, but, by God's
mercy, the frost keeps the corpses sweet.

The bill of ships sunk is this day fallen to 10, *Feb. 10*
which is, God knows, bad enough; but the worst
thing is one ship is the *California*, a very great
ship, homeward bound from New York, and
carries above 2 hundred people, of whom many
perished. To Trafalgar Square, where a show
made of cannons taken from the Germans, but
what is most surprizing is the great hoarding
that is builded about the base of Nelson's effigy,
and on this the greatest possible bills for praying
the people lend their money for the warr, the
biggest printing (the letters of it) that ever I
saw in my life. The people all thronging in the
square, and presently comes Capn. Rogan with
the musick of the King's guard, and plays to us,
among other things, the Germans' Hymn of
Hate against us, the 1st time of my hearing it.
It is the most ridiculous, maddest musick ever
writ allmost, like angry catt's' defiances.

1917 To Paul's, where my Lord Mayor goes in
Feb. 11 state in honour of the warr borrowing, with
(Lord's many great ones of the city, and a mighty press
Day) of the meaner citizens. Bishop Baynes to
preach, the same that was bishop of Natal, and
did ordain Cozen Jeremy Pepys in Grahamstown.
He did mightily exhort us that we lend for the
warr to our very last penny, and the same is, I
hear, preached this day in all churches, but
whether any money shall come of it God knows,
they taking no collection upon the instant,
which were, I think, the better way of doing
it, while men's hearts be warmed with the
preaching.

Feb. 12 My Lord Duke of Norfolk, the Earl Marshall,
is dead, and but just turned of 69; a most
notable, good, plain, loyall man for a duke as
ever was, and most remarquable in his wearing
the woarst cloathes of any man in the towne.
God rest his soul! At the club, speaking of the
duke, and of his formerly taking his son my
Lord Arundell (now dead) to Lourdes, vainly
expecting a miracle whereby the poor lad may
be healed of his affliction, Squillinger tells me of
one, his she-cozen, an Irish Catholique, that was
married 7 yeares, but had no children; so her
man takes her to Lourdes, and next yeare she
brought to bed of twins; and the next twins
again; whereby her man is thrown into the
greatest possible twitter, and nothing for it, he
believes, but he must take her back to Lourdes

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

to have it stopt. The news of the army out of ¹⁹¹⁷ France still pretty chearfull, they storming the ^{Feb.} Germans out of trenches by the Ancre, and do unmercifully harry them in one place or another. God be praised for it. My Lord Northcliffe do notify all that he will, come Monday, encrease the price of *The Times* news-sheet to 2*d.*, and do urge all men that make themselves up by companies of 2 and 3 to buy one copy thereof betwixt them, being a matter of the utmost concern for the kingdom that the size of the sheets be not lessened, yet no less so that our ships shall carry corn rather than stuff for paper makers. But Lord! what a sign of the ill times that now come upon us, that, no more than poor men may eat their fill of bread and flesh, may even the greatest lords have such paper as they need for their news-sheets.

I hear the Commons did last night vote the *Feb.* 13 King 550 millions for the warr, Mr. Law moving it and telling them this shall only last 2 môs; but, to show what we be come to, the house votes it without a division, making the lightest thing possible of it. This night, we eating upp the 2nd of Scriven's pheasants, it comes into my mind to write (and I did presently write it) a letter to *The Times* news-sheet, and to enjoin that constables be set to shoot the pigeons of the towne, as in Paul's churchyarde, the parks, and other publick places, and the same being

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 doled to poor folk by parsons of their parishes, it shall greatly husband our store of flesh, being the fattest birds conceivable.

Feb. 16 I wear my middle tweed suit, the weather being set milder, and still look pretty spruce in it. To Cozen Royce and to eat with him at his club, where good company and good discourse of publick matters. The most extraordinary good news told by some of the great number of underwater boats sunk or taken of late. Of which one thing is that a certain great lord did say, confessing to hear it from his brother with the fleet, that 4 were done for in a single day last week; and another that two of the boats, coming up, and meeting one of our t.b.d.'s., did straightway hoist white flags, and, taken into Queenstown, there found to have no officers on board, whereby 'tis judged their crews did mutiny and make away with them. A thing that troubles me is that they do not publish my letter in *The Times*, 3 days now gone that they have it; yet do publish many letters touching our victuall, and some the stupidest possible; as, in particular, this day one writ by my Lady Selborne, against men having starch to their collars and wrist bands, being to waste the food of the common people; the most ridiculous thing ever heard of almost.

Feb. 18 Chearful news from Marshall Haig that the army do oust the Germans of more trenches by the Ancre, neare 2 miles, and 268 made
(*Quinquagesima*)

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

prisoners, so to church with my wife in pretty ¹⁹¹⁷ good heart.

Haig reports of his prisoners taken on *Feb. 19* Saturday that they be neare 800; and another good thing is Genll. Maude beats the Turques pretty soundly by Kut, with great slaughter of them, and 2 thousand taken alive. The number of our prisoners on all sides encreasing upon us, the feeding of so many shall, I fear, sorely diminish our store of provisioun, if they be not straitly allowanced; as to which, many crying that the ministers should see to it, but I doubt they will do it. To Bucketts, and there worked some time, and paid him 15s., being, he says, the cost to him of the metal of such splints as we have yet made (10), and naught charged for his own work nor for his learning me the way of doing it. I perceive by this he is the greatest rogue and liar, using no more metal than some bits of rusty rods that lay in his shopp, a few pennies' worth; yet I may not dispute with him of it, being in a manner beholden to him, which did make me mad. I hear that Mr. Law tells the Commons this afternoon that the sum of the new money lent for the warr is, so neare as he may reckon it, 700 millions. But Lord! to think of this money, that is as big as the nationall debt was before the warr allmost, but they will blow it all away in 4 môs.

Up, and a most foul day, so that I could not *Feb. 20*
wear my new boots that did yesterday come (*Shrove*
Tuesday)

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 home, which vexes me. This night to the New
Feb. house, and to see again 'The Land of Promise,'
being vowed against all going to the play in
Lent, save upon high days. It pleases me as
well as at my first seeing it, I think, and Irene
does her part most excellently beyond every-
thing.

Feb. 21
(Ash
Wednes-
day)

To church with my wife, but staid not for
the cursing, being promised to meet Cozen Royce.
So to the club, and eat, but sparingly, of salt
fish, a strawbury omelett, and some chease. No
coffee. So to Westminster on foot, and, meeting
Royce, he gets me into the house, and a pretty
good place, and next me Mr. Tyke and others
of the office. By and by, Carson moving the
Navy accompts, which was to me the greatest
pleasure to hear him, he making the most plain,
ready, reasonable speach I ever heard in my life.
But a strange thing is not a word said of the
accompts, nor what they will spend, nor what
ships build, but all the business of it smothered
in toaken voates, and so the house swallows it ;
which is, God knows, such a thing as I had never
thought I should live to see it. In the matter
of it, his speach is all of the Germans blockading
us with underwater boats, which is, he said
(using these particular termes), a serious menace ;
but tells them, in respect of the Germans saying
that they have swept the seas clean of our ships,
that what they have sunk is but I per centum
of our saylings and arrivings, which did please

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

the house mightily. Afterwards Mr. Churchill ¹⁹¹⁷ speaking, but being empty, I staid not to hear ^{Feb.} him. So home, and by the way, having a new onsett of the swim in my head, and going to Miller's for a fresh draught against it, there is my little white nun; but what vexes me is she serves tooth-brushes to 3 Australian soldiers, and she laughing and playing with them, no more than nods to me, but to cry 'shopp' and goes on with this philandering. So Miller comes and serves me. It is very observable of wenches that do serve in shoppes how they be taken with soldiers, to the neglect of the citizens.

A long while at warr work, first finishing ^{Feb. 22} more splints (the frames), and then, taking them to Mr. Grainger, staid with him and Cripps, putting pads and leathers to them till I grew pretty sick of it. In the park, meeting Squillinger he told me that Ll. George will for certain appoint my Lord Weedmouth, the Bristoll merchant, to be Comptrouler of Tobacco; who, being Squillinger's cozen by marriage, as good as promises him he shall be Sub-Comptrouler to him; 1,500*l.* a yeare to the place, and they to have the Savoy Hotel to their office.

Up, and Mr. Chopley waiting on me, he ^{Feb. 23} describes a circle of *The Times* news-sheet within our mansions, which he would have me join. And the substance of it is that four flatts do pay each 3*d.* per se'nnight to have this sheet betwixt them, and to read it by turns. Which

1917 at first I liked not ; but he saying that the other
Feb. 3 flatts shall be 2 ladies that live on the topp
floor above him, and care not at what hour they
have the sheet, and himself, who would chuse
have it in the evening, when he hath done his
constabling, citing, moreover, what my Lord
Northcliffe do enjoin, that all loyall men should
unite for lessening the printing of *The Times*,
I did, in fine, consent to be one of these circulars,
conditionall that I have the first reading before
the other flatts, and may take for it till 11.30
ante meridiem. And so we did agree the business,
to my great content. All the talk is this night
of Ll. George, he telling the Commons that the
King will instantly issue a proclamatioun most
straitly restraining many kinds of goods to be
shipped into the kingdom ; among other things,
upon coffee and cocoa an embargo absolute,
likewise on bottled waters. Moreover, they will
diminish by 75 per centum all apples and oranges,
and (a most sad thing) nuts, which shall go very
hardly upon the poor monkiees in the Regent's
menagerie, having their victuall shortened, like
men and women by my Lord Devonport. But,
what is of all things the most monstrous, he will
give to farmers these 4 yeares to come a warrantie
of price for corn, to be this year for wheat 60s.,
for otes 38s. 6d. ; and all labouring men to have
25s. per se'nnight for their wage ; yet no land-
lord may lawfully encrease his rent upon them ;
a thing beyond all expectatioun, even of Ll.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

George, that he should do it, and it seems that ¹⁹¹⁷ betwixt him and German William we are indeed ^{utterly} undone. So to bed, very heavy of heart.

The King's Proclamation printed touching *Feb. 24* the shipping of goods from over sea, and allready, it seems, the dry groacers and chandlers do encrease their prices of tea and many goods, like brigbands falling upon us. To Queene's Hall, where I have not been for a great while, and there had the greatest satisfaction in their playing some sinfonies and concertos, and in Madame D'Alvarez singing. Coming out, I met the news that the Germans have sunk a bunch of Dutch merchantmen in the chaps of the Channell, 7 of them, that did sayl in company from Falmouth. It hath an evill look, that the devils seek a quarrel with the Dutch, meaning to seize Rotterdam, and thence invade us, as Genll. Pirpleton did lately foretell to me. God avert it !

'Tis confirmed that the Germans do secretly *Feb. 26* withdraw their army by the Ancre over a great distance ; which Marshall Haig did in part report yesterday, but now tells of more ground and villages yielded to us without battle, in particular Serre, that was one of their chief fastnesses ; a thing beyond all expectatioun, but it seems they did slip away in a fogg, and what shall be the meaning of it God knows. Moreover, Generall Maude beats the Turques out of their last defenses before Kut, taking above 500 of them ; and this night a dispatch come saying

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 the place is fallen. Which had set the whole
Feb. town mad for joy, only we have word at the same time of the German shippes coming again to the coast last night, and there play upon Margatte and Broad Stairs, spoiling many poor people. So never do we get good news but some bitter is with it. At warr-work this day, Mr. Cripps helping me, we make a bed-rest; and seeing what a most excellent, handy thing it is, did resolve to buy one for my wife against her next having the flu distemper. And to be a good thing when I have occasion to break my fast in bed.

Feb. 27 A most sad report that the Germans have with the utmost savagery and cruelty, blown upp our great shipp, the *Laconia*, homeward bound from Amerika, carrying nigh 300 souls, but, by God's mercy, the most part of them get, to Queenstown in their boats. I to the club and, being a fair day, wear my second upper coat, the same that was new last spring, and looks still as good as a new coat, I believe. This afternoon in the Lords' house my Lord Curzon reads to them a dispatch from Genll. Maude, showing the Turques to retreat by the Tigris many miles above Kut, and he pursues them with horse and foot. But what is most ridiculous is the Turques reporting that their operations on the Tigris be effectively pursued according to plan, making it to be their plan that we do pursue them.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

Up betimes and into the City, and to the boards of our two companies, having the accompts of the yeare rendered by the auditors. But Lord! a most lamentable business it is to see them; our incomings lessened by other companies that we have shares of defaulting of their dividends; two remittances from the Brazils overdue yet unpaid; and such heavy taxing upon it all of 5s. in every £ sterling. So naught left for the shareholders but so much as will pay them 3 per centum; which upon a just consideration how hardly many be put to it for the barest possible living these times, I did move we divide among them; and, Mr. Rawker alone differing, they did so resolve upon it, to my great content. This done, we to Bishopsgate Street, where did refresh ourselves, and, among other things, some very fair red wine, with good discourse, and all merrie.

MARCH 1917

1917
Mar. 1 The news is still that the Germans and Turques do retreat before our armies, whereby in France we have, among other places, Gommecourt, where they did last year beat us off; and on the Tigris do harry the enemy to a length of 30 miles above Kut, and have thousands of prisoners and a great booty of all sorts. Praise God for it! To the club where what did surprize me is, meeting Genll. Pirpleton, and speaking of our affairs in France, he is mighty gloomy of the whole business, saying of Marshall Haig how he hath missed the greatest chance there ever was of ending the warr at a stroak; that Hindenbourg hath bamboozled him and Gough, and now escapes without loss of men or cannon; that the Germans do now take up stronger places, but yield to us naught but ruines of houses and broaken land, and roads utterly destroyed; that by this our progress hindered, we may not again attaque them many weeks to come; and many other evill forebodings. Hearing which, I confess it makes me very low of heart. I heard Mr. Pye this day use very high words of my Lord Buckmaster, touching a bill he brings into the Lords' house for allowing women to be attorneys, which shall, he believes, be the ruine of the very kingdom. He is in the

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

greatest degree disappointed of Ll. George that he suffers this, being himself upon the rolls. It is a thing very observable how women do upon all sides wax and encroach upon us, being, among other things, now admitted to drive the King's mails; and no end do I see for it but after peace proclaimed they shall utterly rule the realm, as much as cook do rule our flatt. 1917
Mar.

Mighty busy this day at warr-carpentering; but, in the midst of it, comes cook to me, and carries a dispatch, which is to acquaynt me of Great-Aunt Susannah having a stroak, and I must come upon this instant if I will see her alive. Which is the worst possible trouble for me, that I must go into Worstershire now, the trayns being so bad, and all charges of travelling increased upon us 50 per centum. Yet being appointed executor to aunt's will, if she indeed die it were a great derelictioun in me that I go not, and yet worse if she live. So to enquire about the trayns, and make answer to Briggs, Susannah's waiting woman, that I will thither to-morrow. Anon to the Queen's house, and saw Ethel Irving play in a new piece, 'The Double Event,' a farcickal play, but she does her part most excellently. This I do allow myself, albeit in termes contrary to my vow against playhouses in Lent, which I did make knowing not that Ethel would play again so soon; and not having seen her these 3 yeares gone, I had excepted her playing if I had known

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 it; so believe I may without sin now make such exception. In which if I do judge wrongly, God forgive me.

Mar. 3 Up very betimes, and wearing my furr coat and gloves, being a fierce, windy day. So to Paddington, where who should meet me but my Cozen Roger, and goes, it seems, to Worster upon the same errand; and yet why he do goe God knows, Susannah having the greatest possible detestation of him; but as we journeyed, discoursing of her, I perceive he believes that he is named in her will, which I doubt he is. He admits the smallest expectatioun of our finding her yet alive; but, as to this, I counselled him 'twere best not to reckon on it, seeing how oft allready she hath come to death's door, yet ever revives mightily. Coming to Worster, there awaiting us, to our infinite surprize, Cozen Ned, come out of Somerset, and it seems the old fool, Briggs, hath summoned every Pepys alive to attend Susannah's dying. But, what is more, he tells us (having it from old Jim, the coachman), that she hath made a wondrous sudden revivall, and this morning to sit upp in her bedd and eat a great dish of toasted trotters; at which we all thanking God. So we three into aunt's coach, smelling mighty mouldy, and having a hired horse to it, the sorriest beast conceivable, a mighty bad ride we had, the ways hard and broaken, the coach-springs crazy, and neare 40 stone of Peypses upon them, old Jim apart.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

And some 3 miles out of the town, the horse falling, there lay awhile as one dead; but betwixt us we had him on his legs again, and making a good merriment of it, by God's mercy arrived whole. But Lord! here at the door, brother Tom's wife greets us, and hath been with aunt since yesterday. So here be the three of them come, Roger, and Ned, and Hester, at the rumour of aunt's dying, like eagles that do gather to a carcass; yet, contrary to their expectatioun, no carcass do they find. Having refreshed ourselves, aunt calls us to her chamber. She wears a red flannell night capp, and do look indeed mighty weazened and old for a woman of her yeares, being, I believe, no more than 86; yet speaks rationally enough and with a stout voice, saying we be good boys that we come so far to see an old woman in bedd, and she will bid us again visit her when she gets about; but now, as she will have no Sunday travelling, we must abide till come Monday, and entertain ourselves. Which is, God knows, easier said than done; yet I do thank God that I staid not behind when my cozens and my brother's wife be all come. I lay this night with Roger in the best chamber, for saving the coles, that one fire may serve us.

Kept awake a great while by Roger, by his snoring, which he does, I believe, the loudest I ever heard in all my life; yet do deny it with the utmost vehemence. To church, all our

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 company, which is, Roger confesses, the 1st
Mar. time of his going since Xtmas, but by Susannah's
expectatioun we must do it; and is made
worse for us by the church cold beyond bearing
it allmost; which comes they say, of their
boyler disordered all the winter, and is feared
will breed the greatest ungodliness among the
parishioners. This afternoon comes Mr. Lobb,
the apothecary, and allows of aunt getting out
of bed awhile, and his expectatioun of it is she
will walk downstairs in a day or 2. So, being
hard put to it for entertaining ourselves, as she
did bid us, we did prevail with him to sit awhile
with us, and we 4 to play at auction, and drunk
with it a bottle or 2 of Susannah's port that
Hester gets us, the best, soundest wine I have
drunk a long while, being 25 yeares bottled;
whereby all merrie, and I had 7s. 6d. of Ned, to
my great content.

Mar. 6 Home yesterday very late, with snow falling
thick, whereby a horrid rheum of my nose and
throat, and my wife must make a mustard bath
to my feet. I do resolve that, if it please God
Aunt Susannah have another stroak, I will wait
upon it awhile, to know whether it be the end
of her or noe.

Mar. 7 My rheum in a measure abated, but the
weather most bitter, presently getting a coach,
I to the club. I find all the talk is of the Irish
men in the parliament, who, Mr. O'Connor
yesterday moving the house that they have

home rule very instantly, did carry themselves ¹⁹¹⁷ most high in this matter; and Redmond, ^{Mar.} speaking very passionately of Ll. George, that he do betray and flout them, presently the whole company of them, rising, fling themselves from the house. Eating with Mr. Pye, in his company is Mr. O'Shannon, the writer, who said, as to this business, he will settle it in 3 days, give him a blank check and his hands free; and the manner of it to be the same by which Castlereagh did carry the union; in particular Sir E. Carson to be made a duke, Capn. Craig an earl, and Mr. W. Moore a baron, with to each so many thousands yearly for maintaining their dignities; to the priests a million or 2 in behalf of schools, churches, and stipends of clergy; to Sinn Fenians a sufficiency of places and perquisitum. He reckons the cost of appeasing all factions and seditious after this manner to be no more than $\frac{1}{2}$ day's cost of the warr, and shall, he believes, be as much an enduring peace as we may get for our money with the Germans. He is in discourse the most witty, practical, ingenious man conceivable.

The Commissioners' report that sit upon the ^{Mar. 8} expedition against the Dardanelles is publisht, the first part of it, touching the inception of the business. The sum of it is, they make it the greatest muddling of our affairs ever heard of allmost, sparing none concerned in it, but Asquith, my Lords Kitchener and Fisher, and

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 W. Churchill be all pretty well roasted. It
Mar. makes the greatest stir possible, many saying
that this one or that one should hang for it, but
whether aught shall come of it, God knows. At
the club, our committee sitting, my Lord Stick-
borough propoases that every third se'nnight
we serve no potatoes the whole se'nnight,
being so ordered in his other clubs; but, debating
it an houre or more, no sure conclusion could we
reach, and so adjourned it. Among other
matters, I find that, by reason of our having a
most excellent contract for fish, it is more profit
for us upon eating of fish and chease than of
flesh. So home, and, by the way, taking
occasion to call on Greaves, our fishmonger, I
spok to him of his serving me with 7 lbs. of
fish per se'nnight, naming in particular the
solid kinds, such as cods and hakes, to be at the
same charges as he serves the club; which at
first he did boggle about, but offering him to
pay him per se'nnight, whereas the club do
pay per mô, did presently, to my infinite satis-
faction, close with it, bating only for salmons.

Mar. 10 Up, and mightily troubled to hear of Stokes
that he will this day serve us no more than 1 lb.
of potatoes, and doubts there shall be 1 potato
on the market come Monday. So to dispatch
my wife to the Stores, bidding her get us as
many potatoes as she can carry; and presently
writ to Mr. Povey that he get as much potatoes
and other roots as he may of my tenants and

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

others thereabouts, and to dispatch them at my 1917 charges. The news this night is of Mother ^{Mar.} Wheeldon and the 2 Masons found guilty, and the judge (Sir R. Low) condemns them to jail for 5 or 10 yeares, which is, I think, the best place for them. But a strange thing is, at the end of it all, comes Mistress Pankhurst, the capn. of the wild women, and, the judge allowing she may go to the witness-box, there in the face of all purges herself of the matter.

A very foul day, both with rain and the evil ^{Mar. 11} condition of the ways, so that I would not go ^(Lord's Day) abroad, doubting if I be wholly healed of my rheum, to bear it. A very chearful report out of France, that Haig hath Irlles, a strong place, whereabout the Germans did think to stay awhile, but our gunners and foot soldiers expell them, contrary to their expectatioun. We eat this day of a strange pudding that cook makes of date fruit, but uses ote meal to it in place of wheat flour, and makes the heaviest, stubbornest dough^{er} of it I ever ate in all my life.

Blessed be God, the Turques do yield Baghdad ^{Mar. 12} to us, being utterly broak in battle upon the Diala, and do now flee northward. The best, joyfulest news it is since the warr begins, and all the citizens mad with joy of it. A thing very observable is in all the town no bills shown of the news, being proscribed by order of the Trade Office, as well for bills of news-sheets as for all advertising of goods soever; which shall,

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 I fear, bring the greatest loss and ruine upon
Mar. many, in particular all that do lease their walls
and hoarding to the bill-posters; likewise such
of the common people as do let themselves to
walk in sandwiches. I hear this afternoon the
Duchesse of Connaught is fallen mighty sick.

Mar. 13 Up, and working pretty hard all the forenoon
with Mr. Cripps, we spoak among other things
of a ryott that is reported in Petrograd, by the
people breaking the shops and stealing victuall,
whereon the soldiers to shoot them in the streets.
He hears by one lately come out of Sweden that
the Russians of all degrees be mightily stirred
against their Emperour and Empresse, suspecting
of them that they do conspire with the Germans;
whereby all may blow upp at any instant, and
what shall be the end of it God knows. Last
night died Sir George Chetwynd, who did run
his horses to race when I was a lad; whereby I
did lose 20s. wagering upon a certain horse of his
on Newmarket Heath, when I was of Magdalene
College in Cambridge.

Mar. 14 Up, and to my breakfast two very good eggs
of a dozen that Mr. Povey did yesterday send
me, and the same he will do every se'nnight, to
cost but half-a-crown, carried at my charges;
which is a good thing, and I do thank God for it.
Marshall Haig do report of his having the
Germans out of some more posts and villages, and
on all sides I find the greatest expectatioun of his
presently being in Bapaume, which was hoped

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

that we should take it last yeare. To the City, ¹⁹¹⁷ underground, and to enquire of Bimley if he ^{Mar.} dispatches the summonses to our company's meeting, and there he gives me most excellent news of a draft for 350*l.* come from the Brazils, so we better off than we reckoned. Staid with him some time, discussing our business; and among other things, speaking of Swede turnips, how some do mightily commend them to be apt food for men in time of dearth, he says he hath oft eat them, and, being boyled to a mash, do make fair, savoury eating; and, he telling me precisely the best manner of serving them, I mean to try whether I can stomach them or noe.

The Duchesse of Connaught is dead, to the ^{Mar. 15} grief of all loyall citizens, in particular for the Duke, that he hath lost a good wife. A letter writ this day in *The Times* news-sheet by Mr. Shipley, the Master of Christ's College, wherein he do tell of the great quantity of starch that is in roots of brake fernes, as they do prove by experiment made in Cambridge; and so do counsel that we dig these roots and to make our food of them. But Lord! it is such a thing as God knows I had never thought I should live to see it, that we must presently go root in fields and woods for our meat, like hoggs.

Up, and all the news is of a great rebellion ^{Mar. 16} among the Russians; their Emperour made to

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 resign up his office, his brother, Duke Michael,
Mar. declared Regent, and all turned upside down ;
but is done, it seems, pretty smoothly, by reason
of their army and all their great ones turning
against the Emperour ; so not much blood shed
about it. Which, whether it shall be a good
thing for us or noe, God knows, yet better had
it been German William that is deposed. Into
Bond Street on foot, and to have my head
trimmed, where, waiting till a certain major is
shaved, and presently taking his chair, the barber
relates a most strange thing this major tells him
of new kinds of bombs that we do now use upon
the Germans. Of which the nature is that,
being charged most cunningly with a certain
gass, and being thrown by soldiers' hands or
shott out of mortars, they bursting, the gass
that instant takes fire ; whereby all Germans it
touches be scorched to death, and the rest,
smitten with the greatest dread, do straightway
abdicate their posts. Which I was glad to hear
and a good way of paying them back for their
poyson vapours and flame projectiouns. I hear
the Chinees do break intercourse with the
Germans, and, this done, do seize all German
ships that lie in their ports ; which is thought to
be an excellent sign of our affairs, that they do
indeed prosper ; and this the reason of it, that
the Chinees would not dare carry it so high but
that they were assured of the Germans never
having it in their power to punish them, being

the most prudent, crafty rogues in all the 1917 world.

It seems that Emperour Nicholas hath not *Mar. 17* resigned up his crown, as yesterday affirmed, but the rebels for certain have him, and I hear some saying he is by this time slayn, others that the rebels will first bring him to a tryall, being minded to do all things decently and in order, as did Oliver and Bradshaw with King Charles. Into Piccadilly, and to the Royall Institute, upon the invitation of Mr. Murray, their president, and to see their pictures (water colours). Here met, among others, my Lord Blatherleigh and my lady, who did (most shamelessly, I thought) feign to recall my promising her that my Lord's picture shall go in my book (the next one); which I did never promise her, but is Mr. Lane's affair, as I did now tell her. The pictures be, the most of them, pictures of scenery, country scenes and sea scenes; and what is very observable is their so much resembling one another, whereby I do remember very few of them, bating Mr. Dixon's picture of the Battle of Jutland; wherein he shows a great shipp of the line, which should be, I believe, the *Warspite*, she most hotly engaged, and the sea to boyl with the shotts falling about. By-and-by, coming out, I met the news that Haig this day hath Bapaume of the Germans, where they should have made a stand of it, by all relation, but seems we do prevent them.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917
Mar. 18 (Lord's Day) A very fair, like-a-spring day; and, coming from church, I walk in Hide Park with my wife, wearing my silk hat, the first time of my wearing it in the park, I believe, since last fall. To our lunch a Swedes' turnip, and is, I find, in the eating pretty well like our English turnips, only of a red hue, and cook makes a meagre, watery mess of it. But Lord! My wife tells me the price of it is 4*d.*, which is such a price as God forbid we should pay it for cow's food. This night, Mr. Eves ringing on the fone, he gives me the greatest joy, telling me what he hears from a certain generall in the Army Office, that the Germans do yield Péronne to our army, with many villages thereabout, and to the French the town of Nesle; and for certain their generalls do now on all sides retract their forces from Arras to the Aisne. As to which, says he, 'You may write it in your journal, Pepys, that this Lord's Day comes word that the German devils do for the first time set their faces homeward.' So to do this, after which to prayers with my wife, and our thanks to God for this and all other His mercies.

Mar. 19 'Tis confirmed by a dispatch out of Petrograd that their Emperour hath under his own hand abdicated for himself and the young Prince, and cedes the throne to his brother. A letter to my wife from Hester, who do still, it seems, nurse Aunt Susannah, nor makes any present mention of quitting her. Which do in a manner trouble

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

me, that her design is to have a mercenary ¹⁹¹⁷ advantage of the old woman for herself and Tom.

Mr. Povey waiting upon me, he brings a *Mar. 20* bagg of potatoes (2 lbs.); to my great content. He told of the country folk that they do most basely sit upon their store of potatoes, against the better price that shall be allowed them next m^o, caring not if all the towne shall starve, as they believe we do. He makes it (I think justly) a great sign of our fool's play in all ordering of publick affairs. At the club comes Admirall Topper, the first time since the committee chusing; and Mr. Tyke also there, no sooner met, than they fall to words touching what the Navy Office do this day acknowledge, that on Saturday the Germans play upon Ramsgatte by night and sink one of the King's ships off the Foreland. As to which, the Admirall do confess it belies his hopes of Sir E. Carson, and is, he says, a lesson to us for having every land-lubber out of the office. But Lord! it is sailors' common talk, and the same, I believe, ever since the 1st S. Pepys his day.

Up, and into the City, and must wear my *Mar. 22* furr coat, for the cold wind and snow ever and anon falling thick. Going out, Jobling tells me of 80 thousand Germans made prisoners to our army, having it from the butcher, who hears it in Smithfield market for a thing certain; but no confirmation of it can I find. To Sir M.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917
Mar. Levison's office, where I have not been a long while; and what did surprize me beyond every-thing was seeing all the clerks gone, save old Nathan, the cashier, and in the places of them none but young wenches. Speaking of which, he says it do now work well enough with none but women about. But having at first engaged but a few damsels in place of men gone for soldiers, betwixt them and the he-clerks it was like to be the ruine of his business by their courting and philandering; and in fine, one day hearing below the greatest screaming and disorder, and going down, it is Mistress Abrahams, the manager's lady, that invades the place, and with one hand hath Abrahams' she-clerk by the haire of her head, and with the other claws her face, the while Abrahams holds her, and all the other wenches to shriek for the watch. And the worst of it was, says Levison, that, having put his wife in the street, Abrahams comes back, but presently off with his paramour by a taxi-coach, and no more heard of till he writes from New York, whither he is fled with her. 'A man, my dear Pepys,' quoth he, 'that we paid a thousand a year, and would have made it 2 chearfully, sooner than we would part with him.' So thereafter he tells the other men, 'The Government combs out under 40, but the firm combs out under 60;' and none now left but old Nathan, being turned 70, and thought to be proof against all women. Anon to our company's



MISTRESS ABRAHAM INVADES THE PLACE



A Second Diary of the Great Warr

meeting, where, thank God, not above a dozen ¹⁹¹⁷ shareholders come together; and Levison makes ^{Mar.} them the best speach, I think, I ever heard in my life, being naught to tell them, save of the greatest possible expectatioun of profit for them after the warr.

At the club this day, meeting Mr. Satow, ^{Mar. 23} whom I have not seen a great while, I had the greatest pleasure in his discourse of the Russians' rebellion. He has the best warrants that the Emperour writ not with his own hand the proclamatioun of his abdicating, but it was writ for him, and Genll. Alexeieff no more than comes to him with it, and asks him to sign it, which he did, making no demur of it. He says of the Emperour that he is the most docile, mildest man that ever was allmost, mentioning in particular what is told of him when he was first Emperour, that on one day he receives two parties of their great men touching certain matters that should be reformed, and the Queene Mother sits by him. And the first party coming, and would have certain things done, and argue it pretty reasonably, he tells them presently: 'I hear you, sirs, with the greatest interest, and do wholly agree with you'; and the next party coming, and would have none of these things, but the very contrary, having listened to them, he says: 'I have heard you, sirs, with the greatest interest, and do wholly agree with you.' So they being gone, the Queene Mother

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 says : ' Nicky, have you no mind of your own ?
Mar. These fellows do contradict one another before you, and you say to each that you wholly agree with them. Which is to speak as a fool, not as a Tsar of All the Russias.' To which the Emperour, ' My dear, mamma,' says he, ' I do wholly agree with you.' I hear that my Lord Devonport do inhibit all selling of Swedes' turnips above $1\frac{1}{2}d.$ the lb., which is a mercy to us.

Mar. 24 The news out of France is that the Germans do now stand, and, these few days gone, do fight very stubbornly with our army and the French at many places, in particular to hold us from having Cambrai, St. Quentin, and Laon. They say that some qrs. of wheat were yesterday sold for 90s., and above it, in Lincoln and Doncaster markets ; which is such a thing as none had ever thought to hear of again in England, nor ever, I believe, heard of since we fought with Bonaparte, when Great-grandfather Pepys, now with God, sold his wheat for 118s. in Huntingdon market, as I have heard my grandfather say. Coming home this afternoon, Jobling tells me the news is everywhere about the towne that the German fleet is come out, and they have made a landing of it by Deal, and to attaque Dover. So to get a news-sheet, but no word of it printed ; only, calling at Woodman's, he tells me something is surely toward, knowing that the soldiers be for certain

kept to their arms in Wellington Barracks. 1917
Dinner dispatht, I to the club, leaving my wife *Mar.*
in the greatest twitter by what she hears from
cook, that 60,000 Germans be landed in Essex,
and their fleet at Gravesend. And coming to
the club, there met Mr. Cripps, come on the like
errand, hearing of 70,000 Germans landed by
Yarmouth and Lowestoft. But some say Sunder-
land and Newcastle, whereas Mr. Babbitt do
swear 'tis Dawlish. However, one coming pre-
sently from White Hall, he says for certain
naught is known at it there. Whereupon we
sat to it and played of auction, and I had 7s. 6d.
of Cripps. So to bed in good heart, finding the
town pretty quiet.

Up, and to get the news. No word given out *Mar. 25*
of the Germans coming; but, finding Jobling, (*Lord's*
he tells me of a great ryott made last night in *Day*
the east part of the town by a crowd that did *and*
break the bakers' shopps for bread, and to stone *Lady*
the watch. Likewise of my Lord Devonport *Day)*
being dead, and some to say that he hath killed
himself, others that the mobb did kill him. God
have mercy upon him. My wife to church; I
to the park, where to my greatest of joy, I find
Widow Jinks, sitting, very fine. In her company
my Lord Weedmouth, Squillinger's cozen; the
1st time of my meeting him, and she presenting
me to him, some discourse we had of publick
matters. He told me, as to his being appointed
Comptrouller of Tobacco, he fears there is a

1917 hitch about it ; which is that the Pipe Office,
Mar. the Trade Office, and the Munitions Office get to
loggerheads among themselves, which should by
rights have the appointing ; and a se'nnight
past, he says, do use the utmost diligence in
writing minutes and ringing the fones about it,
without effect. So now it goes to the Cabal.
He has the greatest hopes of my Lord Devonport,
that he will appoint him Sub-Comptrouller of
Hot Crosse Buns, being but 3 days per annum
for comptroulling this business, and shall have
the other 362 for making his plans. He is in
discourse the most merrie, witty man conceivable ;
and a strange thing in him is his haire and his
beard, above his mouth, be black, but the rest
of his beard is white, after the fashion of the
wax effigy that Stravinski puts in his window,
for showing how his dyes do work. This day my
wife serves to our tea bread and cakes made of
barley meal and Indians' corn, and believes she
does it as she has learned the manner of it from
Mistress Cripps and her girls ; but makes of it
the grittiest, powderiest stuff I ever eat in all
my life.

Mar. 28 By dispatches come from Sir D. Haig, it
seems we do take a good many villages of the
Germans 'twixt Arras and St. Quentin, and a
notable thing is Haig mentions so much done by
our horsemen, the first time horse heard of
allmost since our retreating in 1914. Walking
out, and calling at Miller's for some corn plasters,

I find my little white nun is gone ; and enquiring of her, he tells me she hath wedded a certain sergeant of the Australians. Poor girl ! I pity her. To the club, where I heard many speak very bitterly of the Germans sinking yet another hospitall ship, the *Asturias*, and a very fine ship of 12,000 tons ; which they did a se'nnight since, but only this day reported. And she sayling lighted and bearing all marks of what she is, it is the best possible invitation to the Germans to blow her upp. Yesterday died Fred Webb, the jockey, that rode Doncaster at Epsom races when I was a little boy ; and my godfather, my uncle Jo Pepys, carried me from Leatherhead to see it, and gave me a new prayer-book out of his winning 20*l.* on Mr. Merry's horse.

Up, and upon our breakfasting, comes Pen-thesilea in her khakee suit, mighty cock-a-hoop, and greets me for 'Fellow citizen Pepys,' and all manner of silly foolishnesse. Which is, it seems, for the Commons last night accepting Mr. Speaker's reforms, whereby women to have voats. Yet this only such as be turned of 35, as I told Pen, and she hath give herself away about it ; and naught can she answer but she hath no shame to own herself 35, and never made a secret of it. Which is the greatest lie possible. What troubles me, I confess, more than women to have voates is no man to have above one ; so my voates in Huntingdonshire and Cambridgeshire shall goe, and what shall be

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 the end of it God knows. At the club, our
Mar. committee sitting, we get our accompts of get-
tings and spendings last yeare, wherein is shown
that we do owe our banquers pretty neare 2,000*l.*,
and the debt grown 500*l.* within 12 months,
which is a thing that vexes me. But Lord!
Mr. Knox coming in, he bears great news of our
army in Palestine, a great victory won by Gaza,
with a generall and 900 of his men taken;
whereby our debts adjourned to next sitting.

Mar. 31 Up, and to find the greatest fall of snow, and
covers all the town. The news out of France
are still in the highest degree of the Germans
driven from more villages, both by the French
and our armies. At noon, to my greatest grief,
a dispatch from Hester, saying Great-Aunt
Susannah is dead in the night, and they will
bury her come Tuesday. So the last of Grand-
father Pepys's sisters goes. God rest her! To
my taylor's, finding my black serge suit that I
had before the warr grown mighty shabby, so
must chuse another, and to get me some black
neckcloths and things. Anon to Roger's and to
know if he have the news of aunt, which he has;
so agreed we go together to Worster come
Monday, and to acquaint Sophy of this by the
wires, and that she have 2 horses to the coach,
the ways being so bad. My wife tells me this
night she must have 2 new black gownes, but I
answered her that one gown shall be enough
mourning for aunt until I know how much the

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

old woman hath left me. So ends for me this m^o 1917
and $\frac{1}{4}$, in great tribulacion for my own family ^{Mar.}
and kindred; publick affairs bad; our enemies
unsubdued; famine encreasing upon us; my
own condition good, as to health, but as to
fortune less so; yet in this the best expectatioun
of amendment by what I shall have from Aunt
Susannah. For which I do humbly thank God.

APRIL 1917

1917
April 1
(Lord's
Day) Awakened my wife with calling 'rabbitts' to her. I pray some good may come of it. The snow again falls, as it were to make April fools of us, and seems the winter hath no end to it; but this afternoon, turning fair, I to walk in Hide Park, and there met Mr. Eves. A most strange thing he told me of a German under-water boat, lately taken in the Channell, which is that, searching her captain, among his papers they find a bill of his supper, eaten in a certain inn at Bournemouth, and the date of it but 2 or 3 days before; which is the greatest instance ever known allmost of what cunning rogues these fellows be. The talk is everywhere of the Amerikans declaring war on the Germans, and, their Congress assembling to-morrow, that their President will so advise it; as to which, Eves tells me for a thing certain that it was yesterday resolved in Council at Washington.

April 2 Up, and again a great storm of snow, the heaviest, I believe, that ever was seen in April, and is the greatest trouble to me that I must on such a day travel into Worstershire. Marshall Haig do report of our army, how they do most bravely drive the Germans these 2 days gone, and the French doing the like. At noon, having eaten as much as I could, I to Paddington, and

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

meeting Cozen Roger, so to Worster. Every-¹⁹¹⁷where the snow lies thick upon the country, and ^{April} I doubt we had got to aunt's this night but for our having 2 horses to the coach. Ned come before us ; so here be the 4 of us again, as we also were a month since, only our poor aunt is dead. Seeing her in her coffin, a strange thing is she has the greatest likenesse of my father and grandfather, albeit I had never before thought of it ; and is turned of 88, by what they inscribe on the lidd, yet, being a Pepys, should have lived longer. Her will not in the house, but Hester says it is with Mr. Sharpe, her attorney in Worster, who comes to the burying.

A fair frosty morning, as it were the very ^{April 3} midst of winter ; as to which, Ned saying it shall surely be the ruine of all cropps, and by this like to be a worse famine for us next yeare than this. God have mercy upon us. Anon come the undertaker's men out of Worster, and presently Mr. Sharpe and Mr. Lobb, the pottecary. Upon which, having drunk a bottle of aunt's port, for warming our blood, we to the coaches, and to the church, where all our duty done by the corpse. So home, and to eat with a pretty good gust, by the sharpness of the air. Anon Mr. Sharpe brings out aunt's will, and to read it aloud, and is, the body of it, such as I did suppose ; to wit, to Ned and Roger each 500*l.* ; to my brother Tom 750*l.* ; to each of our wives 100*l.* ; divers other small bequests ; and, in fine

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 to me the residue. But Lord! coming to the
April end of it, he says there is a codicil, bearing date
the 7th March, 1917; and, reading it, it says:
‘To mark my displeasure of their tippling and
playing cards in my house on Lord’s Day, while
I lay sick above-stairs, I do hereby revoak the
aforesaid bequests to my nephews Edward Pepys,
Roger Pepys, and Samuell Pepys.’ Which done,
she do bequeath 1,000*l.* additionall to Tom in
consideration of his fighting the Germans and
being now prisoner to them; to me, in virtue
of my being executor, 300*l.*; and the residue in
moieties betwixt the Doggs’ Home and the
Additional Curates. Hearing which, it makes
me madder almost than I ever was in all my
life; yet not madder, I believe, than Ned and
Roger. Of whom Roger did, very passionately,
upbraid Hester that, having set us to cards and
furnished us with a bottle of port, she straight-
way blows upon us, for her own base ends. To
which Hester, denying it, makes answer that we
did blow upon ourselves, by our voices carrying
to aunt’s chamber; and, in particular aunt
hearing me over-call 2 no trumps to Roger’s
royall spades, she cries, ‘I will give these
Sabbath-breakers no trumps.’ With this bids
Hester write upon the instant to Mr. Sharpe,
who comes and draws the codicill to her order.
Hearing which, Roger cries that it is now proved
the old harridan was demented out of her senses,
knowing not what she did, and he will contest



*I'LL GIVE THESE SABBATH-
BREAKERS NO TRUMPS*



A Second Diary of the Great Warr

the codicill, though he take it up to the Lords; and Ned saying the same, Mr. Sharpe doubts the evidence will serve them, but he will wish us good day. So parted, appointing to wait upon me again to-morrow touching the business. ¹⁹¹⁷
April

Up, and Ned and Roger set forth very, *April 4* betimes, having, by our discourse last night resolved that they will at once to their attorneys and to consider of upsetting aunt's will. As I will do myself, yet do doubt if any good shall come of it; and do perplex me beyond everything, whether I suffer myself to lose her residue, being, I reckon, 4 or 5 thousand £, or to contest at law with my own brother, whom I do love as much as a man may love his brother, and he now prisoner among the German devils. The news is all of the Amerikans' President, making a mighty noble, just speech to their Congress, and calls them to make warr; a better speech than I had thought he could make. Mr. Sharpe come. I told him I will do nothing till I see my attorney; only, without prejudice, Hester to stay in the house awhile. And she, fearing to be alone in it, I must abide here the night till her sister comes to her, to my great discontent. On Lord's Day, it seems, died good Mr. Carpenter, that was rector of St. Olave's Church in Hart Street, being, in a manner, a holy place of all Pepyses, by our great Samll. there worshipping, and there do lie with his Elizabeth.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917
April 6 (Good Friday) God be praised, I come last night safe from Worster, and in good condition, yet with great trouble of mind. To church with my wife, and do resolve this to be indeed a day of penance for me; so to pray pretty humbly forgiveness of all sins and fortitude of mind under chastisement, particularly in respect of aunt's codicill. Among other matters, I do observe it for a thing reprehensible in myself my crying 'rabbitts' to my wife on the 1st of the mô, which is, I believe, a heathen observance, whereby no blessing may come to a man, but rather a curse; and is most of all perilous upon the 1st of April, as in myself exemplified, that, thinking by crying it to better my fortune, in 2 days a fortune is lost to me; whereby I am made an April fool and by the same breath a sinner. God forgive me.

April 7 Good news of the Amerikans, that they do at last declare warr upon the Emperour, which it seems in their republique their president and his ministers may not lawfully do, but their parliament must voat for it, which they do, thank God, very few of them differing. So by this stroak German William hath 100 millions added to his enemies, and having besides the Chinees at loggerheads with him, being, I believe, about 1 thousand millions of them, he shall indeed have his belly full. The news out of France these few days gone is in the highest degree of great battles in the ayr, the most fearfull thing ever heard of almost; whereby

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

35 of our men foundered in one day; yet not more than of the Germans, and Haig saying he has 1,700 photographs of the Germans' parts and works, which do show how brave our men be in getting close to their quarters. My vow against playhouses for Lent being discharged, I to St. Martin's house, but would not have my wife goe, being to see Monsieur Brieux's play, 'Damaged Goods,' and think it no fit play for her. But, Lord! I find there be 3 women in the house for 1 man, and make no shame of it. The players very good, but the play is naught, being a homily more than a play, and is designed to instruct us of wsp kxomlrr gtiH drenslw, ppp. Home, and before saying my prayers, to forward my watch and all our cloques by 1 hr., being the night for it under the new law. So now it is made, and called, summer time by act of parliament, while by nature and the harshness of the season is, in the highest degree, winter time; the most ridiculous thing possible.

Up betimes and to take the Sacrament, whereby twice to church before noon. My wife and I wear our new mourning for Aunt Susannah. My wife mighty fine, and, I thought, the prettiest woman in the church. My own suit in the main good, but the sleeves over long by an inch allmost.

Comes to me Roger, and would know of my intention in regard to proving our aunt's will, but I would declare none, being to see my

1917
April

April 8
(Easter Day)

April 9
(Easter Monday)

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 attorney hereon to-morrow. A strange thing is
April he brings a letter from Ned, who tells that Maria
having had a sitting for calling up Aunt Susannah
her ghost ; and Aunt comes and rapps to them,
and says, by their spelling of the rapps that the
codicill is a fraud devised of Hester, with Mr.
Sharpe privy to it. So Ned would now have us
get counsel's opinion hereon, whether it be in
law good evidence for oversetting the codicill.
Which I doubt it is, albeit, if Susannah did
indeed rapp, her saying this is a credible thing.
Towards evening Mr. Eves ringing me on the
fone, he gives me word of a dispatch come but
now from Haig, and to report a great battle
joined at dawn of day round about Arras, the
Germans on all sides scattered, and the greatest
captures of prisoners and guns from them. So
to bed in good heart and thankfull.

April 10 'Tis confirmed by further dispatch from
Marshall Haig that our army have a great
victory of it by Arras, the greatest, I believe,
won against Germans in all the warr ; having
at noon yesterday nigh upon 9,000 prisoners,
the hill of Vimy carried, and a great booty of
cannons, and other matters. Moreover, upon all
sides we do still press them, so the battle, it
seems, is but begun. To Gray's Inne, and to
wait on Mr. Sniper, touching Aunt Susannah's
business, and very close with him a great while.
He doubts we have a legg to stand upon for
oversetting the codicill, and if we try it, his

expectatioun of it is the costs shall be given ¹⁹¹⁷ against us, rather than out of the estate. By ^{April} which, and my being loath to appear against my own brother that is prisoner with the Germans, I resolve to prove the will. Allbeit, Ned and Roger chusing to proceed at their own risk and charges, I will not discourage them.

By Haig's report he hath above 11 thousand ^{April 11} prisoners and 100 great cannon taken these 2 days, and everywhere I find the greatest joy of it. Moreover, the Brazills do break intercourse with the Emperour, so it seems the whole world will presently be joined with us against the German devills.

A letter from Roger, to my acquainting him ^{April 12} of my purpose concerning our aunt's affairs. Which he do take very ill, making it a complaint that I do desert him and Ned; moreover, perceives, he says, that I would have them pull the chestnuts out of the fire for my eating. Yet will he not for that desist from his purpose, but will forthwith lodge a *caveat* against the will being proved, and so fight me upon it to the last ditch. Which, if he will, he must; yet it do vex me that he makes a quarrell of it, and more for his being so much a slave of his covetousnesse. To Chelsey, my wife and I, and to the wedding of Marjory Cripps to Capn. Greenfield, which they have all of a sudden, ere he go to France next mô. We put off our mourning, being an ill omen to a wedding, and my wife

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 gives the bride her aunt's silver caddy, worth, *April* I reckon, 4 or 5*l.*, but better than my spending money for weddings these times. They profess it to be a quiet affair, but, Lord! being so many girls and their friends, and their sweet-hearts' friends, it makes a great company of us, and, with good wine and discourse, all merrie. The bride gone, I to the club and to get the news, which is still of more villages and towns taken from the Germans, only the fiercest storms of snow to plague our poor soldiers. But the strangest thing is Mr. Eves telling me of Genll. Pirpleton that he is sick of the measles, which do this yeare catch the elders as much as the children allmost, and, among others, J. Redmond hath them; but Pirpleton, the oldest ever known to have them, I believe, being turned of 74.

April 14 Very close at warr work these 2 days gone, being thereto summoned by Mr. Grainger, saying they have now the greatest call for splints and other matters for our men brought wounded out of France. Reports of fighting to be still most fierce, and is now in the highest degree round about Lens. And allready we have 6 villages thereabouts, our tale of prisoners grown to 13 thousand, and of cannons great and small 166. God be praised for it. Mr. Cripps told me of a great trouble they have in their house, which is by their 2nd maid, a very modest godly wench, that joins herself to the Salvation Army;

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

which at first Mistress Cripps is glad of, believing ¹⁹¹⁷ it shall keep her out of harm; but is presently ^{April} appoynted of the musique, and must learn to blow the cornett. So this, with the utmost devoutness, she does at all houres in her chamber; and being a good girl, and this is for her a concern of conscience, their hearts do fail them to stay her blowing, lest she part upon it. Which is the greatest instance ever known allmost how we be grown slaves to our own servants.

Walking in Hide Park, there meeting Mr. ^{April 15} Eves, he told me the greatest possible news, ^(Lord's Day) which is that A. Balfour is gone to Berne, and, he believes, Asquith with him; and the occasion of his going is that the Turques and Bulgars will treat with us, and to Berne do send envoys plenipotentiary to that end. And soon, he believes, the Austrians shall join them; whereby the Germans, being left in the lurch, shall surely follow in a few weeks. It is the best news I have heard a long while, and I pray he makes no mistake about it.

Being our day for serving no flesh at our ^{April 16} table, I to the club, and to see our cook, being that my Lord Devonport makes a new order, whereby he allows of all inns and clubs serving as many dishes as they chuse for their meals, but the measure fixed of bread and flesh that shall be served. As to which, enquiring how our committee have ordered the business, I

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 being away, they have, I find, done it better
April than I had thought. No word can I learn of
Balfour and Asquith being gone to Berne for
making peace; but, to the contrary, Mr. Pye
tells me that Asquith comes to town this day
for the Parliament meeting to-morrow; and
Balfour is, he believes, gone to Amerika, so his
business is for making warr, not peace. Pray
God he be not foundered by the way. I hear
that Genll. Maude hath most ingeniously trapt
the Turques, slaying 900 of them.

April 17 God be praised! the French make a great
onsett by the River of Aisne, and in 2 or 3
places do give the Germans beanes, their bellies
full of them, driving them many kilometers,
and have already 10 thousand prisoners. So
the design of it is, I think, that, we halting
awhile by our line, the French do begin by
theirs; whereby Hindenbourg is pricked on
both sides, beyond his expectatioun, and this
shall, I hope, be his undoing. Mr. Sniper
acquaynts me by letter of Roger and Ned
serving their caveat; also what he hears from
Sharpe in Worster, that one comes on their
behalf to aunt's house that was, and to question
old Jim and Mr. Lobb, the pottecary, and others
thereabouts, touching the state of her senses
when she made her codicill. As to which
Sharpe believes naught is like to be got of it,
bating only costs; which makes me mighty
glad I am not in it. To the warr work, where

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

Mr. Cripps mentioned a thing he has read of ¹⁹¹⁷ the Germans, that they have behind their ^{April} armies great factories, wherein corpses of their soldiers, slain in battle, be distilled for all manner of uses, and their bones ground for feeding swine; the most horrible, impious thing ever heard of among men, even savages, so that I came neare being sick, only hearing of it. It shall, I believe, bring the judgment of God upon these devils; the manner of which Mr. Cripps did, I thought, very ingeniously predict, saying that if men do eat hoggs so fed, it shall surely breed a madnesse in them, and the end of it to be, as he judges, that the Germans will, in this madnesse, fall upon one another, and so eat themselves upp.

This day comes to us Hopkins, Aunt ^{April 18} Susannah's maid that was; with whom I did bargain for her coming to us after aunt's burying, and have the best hope and expectatioun of her that she prove herself a good servant to us. The news out of France still in the highest degree good, of the French having on all sides ground and prisoners of the Germans; wherein may God continue them! Some discourse I had with Jobling of my Lord Devonport's orders, how he do obey them. As to which, he says for flesh and bread it is no great matter, being at a man's own chusing how much he shall eat; but as to lickor it is otherwise, by reason of the new ordering of brewers that they abate

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 their brewings, being, in a manner, to turn off
April the tapp. He speaks mighty gloomy of the price of ale and all malt lickors, whereby, says he, he must of late pay 7*d.* for a pott of small beer, the meanest possible swipes, and for this 7*d.* no more forward than if he had drunk water, but if he would be even in the least degree forward, must pay so much as 1*s.* the pott. He do reckon that to get properly boozed (using these particular termes) shall cost a man these days not less than a crown. He declares it a worse evill for the natioun than bread being 1*s.* the quartern ; and, by what he says, I doubt the common people will bear it, but there shall be a tumult among them.

April 19 Primrose Day, but few to be had, and be mighty poor and dear. I hear von Bissing is dead, the Emperour's governour in Belgium, who did have them shoot Mistress Cavell. He dies, by all relation, of the lung distemper, but they say her ghost did come to him, and, coming more and more, worries him till he dies of it. The French do now assault the Germans in Champagne, beyond Reims, and make a good business of it, with expectatioun that it shall be yet better. So, with one thing and another, our affairs be pretty chearfull.

April 20 The King comes from Windsor, and, with the Queene and the Queene-Mother, to Paul's, to a great service of prayers and thanksgiving for the Amerikans, their making a warr of it,

and one of their bishops makes the sermon, ¹⁹¹⁷ being, I believe, a good bishop by the law of our church. To my infinite vexation, no tiquette for it comes from Mr. Birch, as he did promise it. A brave fair day, so walked by the park, wearing my grey outer coat, and saw the King come; which he does with the least possible retinue or state. Everywhere about the town the greatest profusion of flags, and in Westminster, upon the Parliament houses and the Ministers' offices they fly the Amerikans' flag doubled with our jack, which is a strange thing.

Into Bond Street, and to a show of the ^{April} Nationall Portrait Society, where I had their invitation to go Wednesday, but the raine staid me, whereby I did miss seeing the Duchesse of Rutland, Lady D. Manners, and other great ones, to my infinite vexation. Some good pictures I saw, but many others eccentric beyond everything, in particular J. Epstein's; and one poor woman he paints for all the world as little Samuell, Roger's boy, had done it with his chalks. But Lord! to see my Lord Fisher, first Mr. John painting him, life-size allmost, and then Mr. Epstein carving him in bronze; who is, God knows, no beauty, but they make such a fright of him as never was. The news this day is all of fighting with the Turques, both in Palestine and Assyria; and Genll. Maude again beats them on the road to Samarra, taking 12 hundred of them, with but loss of

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 73 to us. He is, it seems, the best generall we
April 22 have had in all the warr.

(Lord's Day) Being naughtily troubled of the wind, it holds me from church, and Dr. Blabb comes to me. He lays it to the warr bread, and so much pulse and other matters as we must eat in place of wheaten victuall; and with this the weather grows warmer and heats the stomack and blood. He will send me a potioun, and do counsell me that I allow myself not to grow too low with over-Devonporting myself; that I drink a pint of good wine each 2 days, and once per se'nnight to play, if I can, a round of golf; which I mean to do.

April 23 The Navy Office do report well of 2 of our t.b.d.'s engaged with 5 Germans in the streights, whereby 2 of the enemy sunk and a 3rd hoped for; and it seems our men do show themselves pretty stout, and their ships well handled. My wife speaking to me of cook, that she hath words with Hopkins, who is, it seems, a dissenter, and they dispute touching conventicles. Which vexes me, believing Hopkins is the best maid we have had since Ermyntrude parted. So to speak with cook thereon, bidding her note that dissenters be in a manner our brethren, albeit weaker brethren; moreover, to remind her of what I will do for her leftenant with Genll. Robertson, after the warr, as I hope she will remember it. To the club, where, as by Blabb advised, I drank 2 glasses of port to my chease; and weighing

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

myself, find I am come to weigh so low as ¹⁹¹⁷ 12 stones 10½ oz.; which troubles me, yet how ^{April} to better myself I confess I know not, the famine ever increasing more and more upon us. And now my Lord Devonport seizes all the corn mills in the King's name, and will, they say, in the highest degree dilute our bread, but with what he will dilute it, God knows.

A great battle joined these 2 days by the ^{April 24} river Scarpe, with the greatest violence of our army and the Germans, and seems ours have the best of it; in particular their taking 2 ruines of villages, Gavrelle and Guemappe. Comes this day to the club Genll. Brigstock, lately made a brigadier, and comes out of France. Who says of Haig, among other things, that he do certainly out-generall Hindenbourg in all he does these 3 weeks, and all the Germans plans of the campane disordered. Which I was glad to hear, meaning, I believe, no more fear of their invading us.

In the Commons yesterday Mr. Prothero ^{April 25} moves them to read the bill for a bounty on ^{(Mark's} growing of corn, and to fix the wages of labour- ^{Day)} ing men (to be at least 25s. the se'nnight). Which, in the design of it is, I think, good enough, being to get more corn for our eating and brewing; but do make a great hardship for landlords, that they may not, by raising of rents, have a share of the bounty, but all shall go to farmers and their hands. I this night to the

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 New house, where they play 3 pieces, 2 writ by
April Sir J. Barrie, and 1 by A. Milne, the great wit.
Of which the first, I thought, the best for a
play; but what did please me most was I. Van-
brugh's playing her part of 'Seven Women,'
which she does most excellently. I did this day
allow my wife to have for keeping our house and
table 50s. the mô more than she has before, upon
a consideratioun of prices of victuall, how all be
encreased upon us; yet this done, I confess,
with great sorrow and heaviness of heart for me.

April 26 Up, and into the City, to a board meeting of
our company, where Sir M. Levison relates a
great trouble he has in his office; which is old
Nathan, his cashier, runs away with Mistress
Skittles, the very youngest of his clerks, and,
what is worse, above 100l. of Levison's money
gone with them. The most remarquable thing I
ever heard in my life for unevenness of lovers'
ages; he turned of 70, and she puts her haire
up the 1st time last Monday was a fortnight;
which is, Levison believes, what did, in the end
of it, catch Nathan. Our credit with our
banquers is now grown above 500l., to my
great content. The talk is everywhere of the
bill of ships lost; their number grown to 52, of
which 38 the biggest ships. It do make all the
City mighty gloomy, with expectatioun on all
sides of our being starved out, and so to lose the
warr, for all that our men do fight so bravely on
the Scarpe. With this, and the Germans' ships

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

playing again upon Ram's Gate, I hear many saying it shall be the end of Sir E. Carson. One good thing is the Amerikans will lend to the other nations at warr 100 millions by the mô, of which our share to be 40 millions. And my hope and prayer is that this shall stay Mr. Law from laying greater taxes on us when he makes his budget. 1917
April

To Buckett's, Mr. Grainger having yesterday spoaken of their great need of iron splints, and entreats me to make them some more; which I will do, but would not be a 2nd time cozened by Buckett about it. So to make a bargain with him of it, that for his coles and iron, and other matters that he provides, I will pay him 8s. the doz. made, but for his working on the bellows and otherwise to help me as I have need, this to be his own free labour, for the soldiers' sake, like my own. This night we dine with Sir M. Levison, with good entertainment of meat and wine, and good company. Of whom is young Mo, Sir M. Levison's nephew, he come sick out of France, and his wife, whom I had not seen before. She is, for her yeares, as fine a woman as ever I saw in my life, and pretty to hear her sing in Italien, playing to herself on the gitarr. April 28

A dispatch from Haig that they again attaque the Germans yesterday on the Scarpe river, and have them out of another place, Arleux, but seems with the bloodiest fighting. I walked in the park the first time without my upper coat, April 29
(Lord's Day)

1917 the weather growing mighty fair and warm. A
April thing that troubles is my suit of mourning for
Aunt Susannah being so heavy, I doubt I can
bear it long if the weather hold thus; and my
wife saying the same of her cloathes, I do resolve
that if we wear our mourning 6 weeks, it is
enough for Susannah, being no nearer than a
great aunt.

April 30 'Tis ordered by the Cabal that there be no
more racing of horses after this week's racing
at Newmarket, when they do run the Ginnies;
which is, I think, the greatest sign possible of
our condition, how we be presst by the under-
water boats. By dispatches out of France 'tis
reckoned we have, we and the Frenchmen
betwixt us, above 35,000 prisoners of the
Germans this month or 2. Which had formerly
been for us a matter of the greatest of joy and
thankfullnesse; yet now do trouble men that,
it is so many more thousands of mouths that we
must feed, and how to be done, God knows.
To the Coliseum, where I saw Madame Navarro,
Mary Anderson that was, play in 'Pygmalion
and Galatea,' and had the greatest pleasure of
seeing her again, and she so little changed after
so many years; not, I thought, grown so old as
the play.



*SHE WILL OFFER HERSELF TO
THE MINISTERS FOR SAUSAGES*



MAY 1917

To Mitcham, and to play at golf, after Dr. 1917
Blabb's counsel. Adams, the steward, plaid me *May 1*
(with a $\frac{1}{2}$), but I downed him 3 and 2, to my
very good content. A strange thing to see,
going and coming, is how they digg all the
waste grass everywhere for planting crops, and
so many women and young wenches to labour
herein.

Up, and to warr work, and by Harrod's met *May 2*
Madame Aaronopides, she leading her Chinees
spaniells; and did most earnestly enquire of
me if it be true, as she hears, that the Cabal will
presently ordain a slaughter of all lapp dogs.
As to which, making a jest of it, I told her the
order shall, I believe, be for one woman one
dogg, and the rest to make us sausages withal,
after the Germans' manner. But Lord! upon
that instant she falls to weeping, and cries that,
sooner than her darling doggies, she will offer
herself to the ministers for sausages. The most
ridiculous thing I ever heard in my life. This
afternoon Mr. Law makes to the Commons his
accompt of gettings and spendings this yeare
past. His gettings above 573 millions, but his
spendings neare 2,200 millions; so must borrow
1,600 millons. God's mercy upon us! Upon our
tobacco the duty increased 1s. 10d., and 20 per

1917 centum additional to be levied on all warr profits,
May which is, I think, a most just, prudent thing; but what troubles me is he will further tax all play-going, even to taxing our free passes to the play. The talk is all of Mistress V. Vanbrugh, suing her man, Bouchier, in the Divorce Court, and hath a decree of restitution against him. This, and Lillah McArthy suing her man, Granville, makes me thank God, for my wife's sake, that my father would not have me goe on the stage, when I was at Cambridge, being the greatest possible temptatioun for husbands, even the soberest of them.

May 3 The bill of ships lost is again the worst possible; as many as last se'nnight allmost, and makes above 100 gone in a fortnight, and what shall be the end of it God knows. Genll. Maude reports of his again beating the Turques, and do now beat them, it seems, twice per se'nnight; so they fly to the mountains. The King makes a mighty proclamatioun, streightly enjoining all loyall citizens that they eat sparingly of wheat bread, no pasties, nor to feed horses on any grain. I pray that they obey him in this. To the club, to our committee sitting, where I heard Mr. Blenkinsopp speak most gloomy of our ships lost; that many of them be, as he knows in his business, the greatest ships possible: that the bills of tons lost be greater beyond measure than the bills of numbers of ships put out by the Navy Office; that our store of corn was never

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

fallen so low within men's memory; and many other matters. In the smoaking room, meeting Admirall Topper, he speaks most passionately against Jellicoe and my Lords, naming them, among other things, buffle-heads. He laments, in particular, my Lord Beresford not being appointed to command the fleet. And, Mr. Tyke enquiring of him what my Lord should do, that is not allready done, that, says Topper, my Lord shall best know; but himself, if he had the doing of it, would do a dozen things as yet undreamt of; of which naming certain matters particularly, he do, I confess, make it appear that there be more ways of saving us than known by the Navy Office.

To Burlington House with my wife, to the private showing of pictures. A great confluence of people, among whom many great lords and ladies, but not so fine as in time of peace, and sad to see so many women wear their mourning. The pictures too many for my remembering, and few worth it that I did see; but a thing observable is so many pictures of people, these not great ones, but obscure (the most part of them), and painted indifferently; only one, to my infinite pride and satisfaction, of Cozen Darley (now with God), that was Chief Justice of New South Wales; he done as large as life, and wears his red robes, most noble beyond everything, and a great pride to me that they do hang him.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917
May 6 (Lord's Day) Very good news of the French army, that in two days they do storm the Germans out of all their fortifications upon the uplands about Craonne, with 4 thousand of them taken alive; which is, by all relation, a great victory, and for Hindenbourg an upsetting of his apple carts thereabout. So to church in pretty good heart.

May 7 Up betimes, and to Casehorton, to Mr. Pepper's, to dig for him. Which I did promise myself for, meeting him this day was a se'nnight as I went a-golfing, and he saying that it is better for our bodies than golf, that we work the land, and is, these times, more profit to the realme; as it is, and I mean to see what I can do in it. He diggs up his paddock for sowing all manner of herbs, roots, and edible matters, and do make, I find, a very thorough, exact business of it, first uplifting the turf, and then cutting a pretty deep trench, and all the turf buried 2 ft. underground to a line that he measures. Which, in his manner of planning and executing it, is a thing mighty admirable. But Lord! it is the most arduous toil possible, in particular to a man's knees and back, the ground hard with the drought, and, being so hot a day as it is, the sweat presently runs from me; moreover, my palms and fingers blistered most horribly; whereby I was mighty glad of the time coming for refreshing ourselves.

May 8 Up and to find the greatest possible stiffness in all my limbs, so that I went not abroad till

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

after noon, but to foment my hippes, fearing an ¹⁹¹⁷ onsett of the sciatick. It comes to me to ^{May} doubt that God did ever mean me for a gardener, but I shall better occupy myself to serve the state with carpentry or iron working for soldiers, more than in husbandry and tillage. Mr. Wilkins, ringing upon the fone, he presently comes, and, speaking of Cozen Roger, tells me, to my infinite satisfaction, of their taking counsel of a certain gentleman of the long robe; who tells Roger's attorney that if he will carry their case into court, he may, but it shall rather prove Roger and Ned to be of unsound minds than Aunt Susannah. So Wilkins believes Roger will drop it, if I will pay their costs, and would be good friends with me again. By which, perceiving that Roger sets him on to acquaynt me of this, I told him I had no quarrel with Roger, nor ever had, but as for paying his costs, he being such a fool as to go to law for nought, he must bleed for it, not I. With this, Wilkins brings out a great parcell of draughts and designs he hath by him, and shows me the most wonderfull thing possible that he has invented for saving us from the underwater boats. Which is a cushion of Indy rubber that he will fit to ships below water, and is on the outer side plated very thin with aluminium, so it retards not their speed, and inwards is backed with springs, like buffers of trayns; so no explosion pierces it, but it yields before the shock, and

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 upon the instant, recovers its first shape. He
May will now present it to my Lord Fisher's office. A strange thing is, he tells me the concepioun of it came to his head in playing at billiards, seeing the balls bounce off the cushions. In which he do liken himself to Sir I. Newton, seeing an apple fall, and thereby discovers how the world goes round.

May 9 Ill news out of France, that the Germans do retake of us the town of Fresnoy, which the Canadians had of them 5 days since, but they bring against us, it seems, the greatest possible armies of men, and care not how many be slain, so that they get the place of us. I hear my Lord Devonport did yesterday say in the Lords' house, that he will make an end of days for serving no flesh in publick eating places, being that men be thereby driven to over-fill their bellies with bread, and if all will but obey the King in sparing of bread and wheaten meals, he reckons our store shall last till the harvest come; but what shall be the truth of it God knows, such diverse tales as our comptroullers do make of it. At our warr work this day, comes Mistress Cripps to me, crying that my wife swoons in their work-room, and the wretch hath over-heated herself turning their machine to sew the soles to soldiers' slippers. So to get a coach and carry her home; and Dr. Blabb coming, he has her to bed, and, by and by, coming again, he says that she is fallen mighty

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

low in her body and health; which is, he ¹⁹¹⁷ believes, by excess of Devonporting herself, and ^{May} counsels that she have sea ayr awhile, and her fill of good victuall and wine, and to rest from warr working. Which troubles me, how I can bear the expences of it these times; but he saying that I were myself the better for so treating myself a little, I believe he is right. So presently to get on the wires, and to enquire of certain inns about the coast, what chambers they have idle, and thither will take my wife come Saturday, if she can bear it.

The bill of ships sunk this se'nnight is 46, ^{May 10} and do make men's minds more hopefull, that it now goes down rather than upp, in particular by the number being encreased by 10 of the ships that be attaqued but escape whole. To the club, where comes in Mr. Tyke's company Mr. Gillroy, the Amerikan, a very sober, discreet man, most good to hear in discourse. Speaking of Mr. Roosevelt, how he would lead an army of Amerikans into France, but their senate would not have him do it, he says every Amerikan worth his name would fight for France, as much as we would, but it is for the state to have the ordering of it, not to be a matter of private citizens' arranging, be they Roosevelts or lesser ones. What did please me was, knowing of my writing and publishing my journall, he would assure me of his countrymen that, having gone into the business of a warr, they will see

1917 it through (using these particular termes) to
May their last drop of blood and their bottom dollar. And this, says he, 'I hope you will write and publish it, Mr. Pepys, in your immortall journall, as the words of a free Amerikan to the British nation.' His saying which did, I confess, fill me with the greatest possible pride, and I mean to do it.

May 11 This day I carry my wife to St. Leonard's, and, God be praised, we made a good journey of it; and being a very fair, like a summer day, the greatest pleasure I had coming through Kent, to see the pear trees and the cherries begin to bloom in the orchards. Only a thing that troubles me is Capn. Bathurst tells the Commons he will allow no more starching of men's linen, but all starch to be kept for the insides of men, rather than their outsides; but having, I find, no more than 2 white shirts with soft fronts that be fit for wearing of evenings in a publick house, I must carry with me all such linen shirts as I have by me allready clean and starched, and makes a box full of them allmost. Walking abroad this night, a thing very observable is the whole town is full of soldiers, thousands of them, being for the most part Canadians, and the finest, stoutest men possible.

May 12 Up very betimes, and had the greatest refreshment by seeing the sea and smelling it; only it is in a manner spoiled for me by hearing,

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

the wind being east, a mighty firing of guns from time to time, and makes the warr to seem close at hand allmost. As to which, speaking of it with one come from catching shrimps, he judges it to be the greatest of ships' cannon, and he hath heard it from before day break, whereby he believes there is a sea-fight in the Downs or thereabouts. The news out of town are that the Army Office do summon all men betwixt 41 yeares and 50 that they offer themselves for soldiers; which troubles me a good deal, fearing that Sir W. Robertson comes to an end of men that he can get by the late Act of Parliament. My wife keeping her couch, I abroad, and presently sitting to the musique (chair 2d.), here who should come to me but Genll. Pirpleton? But I find that, by God's mercy, he lies not in Hastings, but in East Bourn, his lady with him. He is mighty gloomy of this day's news, saying in respect of the Army Office calling upon elder men to fight, it is the plainest proof of Haig's losses of men in the late battles being greater than he will allow; yet nothing to show for so much slaughter, but the Germans do arrest us for weeks before many little places such as Bullecourt and Droeux, and another, Fresnoy, is no sooner taken than it is lost. As for their using older men, he says it were well done, for the commanders, but not for common soldiers; instancing himself, that he can sit a horse as well as ever he did, and now he believes the

1917
May

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 Army Office can no longer deny him a command.
May He says of his lately having the measles, that it is the greatest warrants a man could have of his body being as young as a boy's body allmost ; and to that end he hath reported of it to the Adjutant-Generall. So home, and having refresht myself, fell asleep 2 houres, which shall be, I believe, a good thing for me.

May 13 Up, and a most fair morning as ever I saw,
(Lord's Day) but presently comes a sea fogg, and makes it pretty cold, and I would not have my wife goe to church in it. A strange thing is speaking with one that eats breakfast by me, Mr. Tolputt, a very sociable, well-mannered man, that is come back from the Indys, he asks me if I be related to his reverence, Mr. Athanasius Pepys, and was, he says, a boy in Uncle Athanasius his school by Worthing. He mentions, among other things, that he carries to this day a mark of uncle's birching him, but bears no malice of it. So getting pretty friendly with this, we out together, walking ; and so came to Ecclesbourne Glen, where, to my great joy, I heard a cuckoo sing, and saw, or heard, many other birds, in particular a bush-tootler, and, I believe, a dandycock, which I had not thought to live in these parts. The best news, I think, this day is of the Amerikans, how they do welcome in New York A. Balfour and Marshall Joffre, coming thither from Washington. Which is done with the warmest greetings possible ; the people to

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

hang up flaggs to them, and to swarm in the streets as it had been to greet the greatest of princes ; and for their entertainment the richest banquette made that ever was seen in their city. So it seems they be indeed grown mighty friendly with us and the French ; wherein I do pray God continue us. 1917
May

The Navy Office gives word of the fleet May 14 attacking Zeebrugge last Saturday morning, and to play upon the place 5 houres, which was, I believe, what I did myself hear the sound of. They have in London, it seems, the greatest trouble with all that do drive and conduct omnibus-coaches, they striking from their work, and the wenches no less than the men ; and a worse thing is so many do also strike from making bomb-shells and cannons and other matters needfull in warr. Speaking of which, Mr. Tolputt lays it to the common people having such a wage that they do carry their stomacks too high ; and another saying it comes of the great weakness of the ministers, that they shoot not all ringleaders of the strikers ; but I believe the truth of it is that which Jobling did lately say, *viz.*, the brewings of ale being shortened, and so much water in men's lickor, and the people will not bear it. My wife goes abroad this day in a Bath chair, and I keep her company. and finding the fellow that pulls it to be a very civill, sensible man, good to hear in discourse, presently agreed with him that for 20s. he pull

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 my wife from Bo-Peep to Rock-a-Nore each
May day this se'nnight, the while I play at golf with
Mr. Tolputt, or goe where I will ; to my great
content.

May 16 The news of the warr pretty good, in parti-
cular of Haig's army, that they have Roeux at
last, being one of Hindenbourg's fortificatiouns,
and he makes there the strongest place possible
out of chymickall works. Moreover, the Italiens
begin to fight again, and have the better of the
Austrians at it. Yesterday, and again this day,
I goe a-golfing with Mr. Tolputt to St. Leonard's
club, and there had the greatest pleasure of
again meeting Capn. Williams (as he now is)
coming hither from sea, and to visit his mother.
Some good discourse I had with him of what
Sir E. Carson does in reforming the Navy Office,
by his shifting about my Lords and changing
their businesses. Which is, he thinks, a good
thing, in the main, for better ordering the warr ;
only he likes not the Comptrouller, nor any
landsman, to be made a sea-lord, and likes least
Sir E. Geddes to be made a vice-admirall for
this office ; saying it is the maddest thing ever
heard of to change a man in one day from a
generall to an admirall. As it is ; albeit for the
Comptrouller to be of the board, I believe it is
the most just, expedient thing possible, being,
when I was of his department, of the highest
consequence among all in the office, more than
any of my Lords. Speaking of the Russians, how

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

their affairs be all at 6's and 7's, a strange thing ¹⁹¹⁷ Williams told me, which is of their having but ^{May} a doz. officers left to their Baltick fleet, but all the rest removed by a committee of their lower deck. The manner of doing which is in the highest degree horrible, to wit, all stripped to their very skins, and, having endured the utmost indignities, made to jump through holes in the ice. Which done, the holes closed. So all perished God have mercy upon them!

A very foul morning, and rains into the ^{May 17} afternoone; whereby I must play at billiards with Mr. Tolputt. But Lord! he makes of it the flukiest business I ever saw in my life. Ll. George did yesterday propoase by letters writ to J. Redmond and Sir J. Lonsdale, how he would alter the home-ruling law for them; to be a council for all Ireland, but 6 Ulster counties put outside the home-ruling till this council will have them in; but if they will not have this, for another way of doing it, he would summon a convention of all their notable men, and they to settle it, how they will rule themselves. So what shall be the end of it, God knows. The news of the warr is that the Italiens do make a good victory of it by the Isonzo river, having 3 thousand or more Austrian prisoners. And, another good thing, a squadron of Amerikans' t.b.ds. joins our fleet, and reported to do service, which do make men's minds pretty chearfull.

The news out of France good, that we have ^{May 18}

1917 now the whole of Bullecourt village that was,
May but is very hot, bloody business, and the Germans to fight most bitterly for it. Moreover, the striking of the omnibus coachmen and women ceases in London; but the engineers, it seems, still contumacious. I play at golf with Capn. Williams, 2 rounds, and had the greatest pleasure in beating him, and in hearing his discourse of the fleet. And by and by he asks me if I have seen the house in Hastings that was Sir Cloudesley Shovel's mother's, the great admirall, and, not having seen it, carries me to the old towne of Hastings, where it is, in All Saints' Street; and is the most interesting thing possible, being a most antient, little, mean house, builded in Queene Elizabeth's time, and bulges upon the street as it would fall. Which, as to its being Mistress Shovel's house, it is credible enough, the admirall known to enter the fleet a cabin boy; but to make sure of it, is so inscribed upon a tablett, put there by our present admirall, Sir Percy Scott; he not one that would deceive any man knowingly.

May 19 The news from sea is mighty bad, of a troop-ship, the *Cameronia*, blown upp by the enemy in the Mediterranean, and 140 poor soldiers and sailors drowned by her sinking. Moreover, the Austrians, putting out from Cattaro, sink so many as 14 of our drifters that patrole the streights, and get back to port with little more hurt than they do us, notwithstanding Italiens,

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

French, and our ships chasing them, of which the *Dartmouth* gets a torpedo into her. A shamefull thing to us, that Austrians should do it. I this day to East Bourne, and, for civility, to wait upon Genll. Pirpleton, but he gone to Lewes, which did trouble me not, but had my pleasure seeing the place. Here by good fortune, seeing it in a shopp, I come by a bow for my neck of black and white chequers, such as I have looked for a long while (3s.); and so home.

1917
May

My wife being grown pretty friendly with one who lives in our inn, Mistress Grummle, she would go to church with her; which I am glad of. So to walk by the sea; where, being near the end of St. Leonard's, to my greatest confusion, comes along Madame de Xxxxxxxx, of whom naught seen or heard since last September was a yeare, and now I do make as not to see her, looking towards Beachy Head. So to the very end of the path, where presently turned. But Lord! in a few yards she has done the like and comes again, and now she addresses me, saying she will not allow her oldest and best friend to overlook her. Which, remembering all that did formerly befall betwixt us, at first methought a brazen thing; but by and by, she entreating my pardon for aught she did wrong in her letter she writ to my wife in Harrogate, and having 2 teares that tremble in her eyes, it did in a manner appease me. So we walk and talk awhile so far as her inn, the Victoria, where she

May 20
(Lord's
Day)

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 lies, and to become pretty good friends again.

May She wears the choicest gown I have seen a long while, and, blushing a good deal, her skin brown with the sun and wind, it is the prettiest thing imaginable.

May 22 Very good news of Mr. Cripps, that he will come to St. Leonard's to the end of this se'n-night, and to bring his lady and others, and hopes I stay so long; which I mean to do. Moreover, being now come to the end of my journall book, and none here sold with locks, as I must have, I mean to write no more of my journall till my coming to town.

JUNE 1917

A letter from Roger, and tells me that his 1917
attorney hath now his orders for withdrawing ^{June 1}
of his and Ned's caveat that they did lodge
against Aunt Susannah's will being proven, and
hopes that there shall be no ill blood betwixt us
on this matter ; which, and most of all his saying
no word of my paying their charges that they
have made about it, I am mighty glad of. So to
write him a pretty civill letter about it, and
another to Mr. Sniper, that he set about the
business of the will in all haste. But to think
of this business, and the expences of it, to be all
for the good of the Doggs' Home and the Additionall
Curates by their getting Susannah's
residue of her money, do, I confess, make me
mad. To the club, where I heard that my old
friend, Col. Newnham Davis, is dead a few days
since, which is the greatest of grief to me, albeit
I have not met him since the warr came. God
rest him and all good men ! Of whom also is
dead Monsieur E. de Reszke, the Pole, who had
the best voice for singing base parts that I ever
heard in my life, and in the quality of it thought
to be most like my own voice ; as was writ in
the *Huntingdon Champion* when I did sing in
my Lady Biggleswade's concerto in the town
hall ; and Mr. Swills wrote it that, was organist

1917 to uncle Athanasius, and did afterwards borrow
2l. of me, owing it to this day.

June 2 This morning Mr. J. Lane ringing upon the fone, and to enquire if I be come home, having the greatest desire to see me presently on a certain business; and is, he confesses, that he would have a new book of me for publishing next fall. Which in a manner I did expect by what he said at my last seeing him, and thought to hear of him about it ere this time; but this I would not tell him, saying it do surprize me mightily, but I will write to him upon it, and meanwhile to consider of the matter. Which, I think, is better, not to make myself over easy with him. This done, to get out my journall, and to sett about revising it; the greatest of joy and pleasure to me. By-and-by to Hide Park, and to the King's publick investing of sailors and soldiers with decorations for the warr. A pavillion set up by the barraques, and the greatest possible confluence of people, and Mr. Tyke giving me his chair (he being to leave towne), I had a good view of it. With the King come the Queene, the Queene-Mother, and a great company of princesses and the court, all very fine, and the guards' musique plays most nobly. Pretty it was to see so many brave men, about 500 of them, that have fought the Germans, and come up in their degrees and turns, and the King to pin the decorations to them; and what did please me beyond every-

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

thing, among them come Capns. Peck and Evans ¹⁹¹⁷ that fought the German t.b.ds. out of the *Downs* in the *Swift* and the *Broke*, and makes the crowd cheer most lustily. So home, but in the presse met the greatest misfortune by catching my ombrello in the gate; whereby the stick of it broaken, the best I ever had in my life; and how I may match it, nor at what expence these days, God knows.

To church with my wife, the 1st time of our going these 5 sundays; and, in our chaunting the *Quicumque*, my wife whispers that Mistress Long hath a new bonnett to her head, which she not known to have had these 7 yeares, and how my wife do perceive it now is a wonder. By-and-by a dispatch comes out from Sir D. Haig, and says they did this morning assault the Germans by the Souchez river, and do progress pretty well at it. The first news of a battle that comes out of France these 16 days.

Up, and to find a letter from Mr. Lane, wherein, to my infinite satisfaction, his check for 500*l.*, being the first part of moneys due to me for my book, and by what he says not more than $\frac{1}{2}$ what he shall have for me by-and-by. Which is a good thing for me beyond my expectatioun, and I thank God for it. A strange thing is telling my wife of it and showing her the check, she cries about it with joy for me; which did move me hastily to promise her a new gown out of it, but this the wretch would

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 not have in warr time, saying the warr hospitalls
June should have it. So, in fine, we did agree that I carry her to drink tea at Rumpelmayer's. The news out of France is poor, that the Germans, returning against us with a mighty big force, did yesterday stay our attaques. All the talk is of the great schedule of honours that the King grants on his birthday, in numbers beyond anything remembered or related; among other things 5 made barons, 25 baronets, 46 knights, and, a most strange thing, my Lord Devonport raised to be a viscount. Of whom the greater part very little, obscure men, and thought to be many that have befriended Ll. George.

June 5 Good news of the Brazills, that their republicque do revoak its declaration of being neutral in the warr, in respect of the Germans scuttling their ships; which is as good as their declaring warr on the Emperours, in particular their seizing all German merchantmen that lie in their ports, and said to number 40 or 50 of the greatest ships. God be praised for it. Having a letter from Mr. Grainger, and to enquire of my renewing the carpentry, and of the iron splints that I did promise to make them 6 weeks since, I to Buckett, having, I confess, forgotten this matter. I find he hath himself made 1 doz., to my great content, and carrying them to our shopp, all mighty thankfull to me, and to admire the work of it beyond everything. So away, being to wait upon Mr. Sniper concerning aunt's affairs.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

And there did learn of him the most surprizing ¹⁹¹⁷ thing he has found, which is that the old fool ^{June} Susannah did some years since pay above 5,000*l.* for getting herself an annuity; by reason of which Sniper do doubt of her estate whether it shall goe to more than to pay the legacies she leaves, if as much, but, for the residue, he would not give 6*d.* for it. Which in a manner pleases me, that good Pepys' money goes not to the doggs and the additionall curates by our playing bridge on the Lord's Day; yet do vex me for the deceitfulness of the old woman, that would earn my love and duty so many yeares by my being her residuary legatee, the while she privily blows away the best of her fortune into an annuity. With my wife to the Shaftesbury house, where the 'Marriage of Figaro,' done by Madam Carl Rosa, her company of players, and they sing it very prettily. Coming out, the news is that a few houres since German ayr men make attaques about the mouth of the river, but what hurt done to us yet unknown.

My Lord French do notify of the ayr men ^{June} that they came yesterday in a great force above Essex and Kent, and to attaque us upon the Medway; 2 brought down, and no hurt done to our ships and works, but many poor people killed and hurt; which is a bad affair. However, later comes word of their being catcht at sea by our men about Dunkerque, and 3 or 4 more

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 done for ; so their raiding us costs them more
June than us. I go this afternoon to drink tea with
Madame de X., as I did promise her in St.
Leonard's. She lodges hard by Lancaster Gate,
so, having drunk our tea, we, to walk in the
park and sit awhile by the Serpentine River,
where, to my grief, she told me of her husband's
brother that is killed in Poland by the Germans,
and she must help his children ; by which, and
her losing of money by the warr, the poor soul
is hard put to it to keep herself. She wears the
most dainty hat conceivable, being black, the
brim to hang about her face, and the crown is
of black nett, so, her hair showing through it,
and the sun falling on it, it shines through the
nett in the prettiest manner possible, like to
copper, burnisht.

June 7 My Lord Northcliffe is appointed to be a
missionary to the Amerikans, and by what is
said of this in his newes-sheets, he takes A.
Balfour's place at his coming home ; so he shall
be above our Embassadour in Washington. At
which all sober citizens to rejoice greatly, that
my Lord comes at last to such great honour,
and our affairs with the Amerikans to be in
the best hands possible. Into the City, and to
a sitting of our companies' boards (the 2
together) ; so to debate of matters concerning
our Prometheus oyl fields. The occasion of
which is a report comes out of Tiflis of a rebellion
thereabouts in behalf of the late Emperour,

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

and now they say Duke Nicholas is arrested. 1917
Little we got by our talking of it, but some good *June*
discourse I heard of the Russians. Of whom
Mr. Skoupolinos says they be by nature the
softest, most peaceable men there ever were,
only being roused, or getting the vodka in them,
do grow like mad bulls. But for being a
republique, like the French or the Amerikans,
are of all men least fitted, and the end of their
trying to govern themselves to be, he believes,
no government soever, as it is now almost.
He instances the people of Kronstadt, how they
do now declare themselves a republique, and
their ringleader a chymickall student, that
hath magnetique eyeballs, like Raspoutin. As
to which, Sir M. Levison says whether they
make themselves one republique or 100, it is
alike to us, but the more governments they have
the more money they shall need, which it
shall be our affair to furnish at good interest ;
and after the warr, our company levying new
capitall, and spending it without stint, whether
it be the government of Petrograd or Tiflis, he
doubts not they will welcome us to continue
our works and to pump away their oyl for them.
Having refresht ourselves, I to the club, where
is a dispatch from Marshall Haig of their
attaquing the Germans this day at sunrise, and
do everywhere prosper.

A great dispatch comes from Marshall Haig, *June 8*
by which, and by other dispatches of the news

1917 men, they make yesterday a most splendid
June victory of it. The Germans' posts and works
stormed to a length of 9 miles, being on hills
southward of Ypres; and, fighting from dawn
till after noon, they go beyond Messines and
Oost tavern and other places, having above
5,000 prisoners, and the greatest slaughter of
enemies. God be praised for it. A notable
thing is they first blow upp the Germans in
their places with the greatest mines, having in
them a million lbs. of the fiercest possible com-
bustibles; whereby whole hills fired upwards,
as it had been Vesuvius that fires upp. The
sound of which heard, 'tis said, about London,
and Ll. George, foretold of their doing it, gets
from his bed at 3 of the morning; so hears it.
A thing that troubles me is we eat for dinner
a pie of gooseburies, and, for lack of sugar, a
naughty, sour pie it is; and by and by had some
discomfort of it, but, drinking a dram or 2 of
French brandy, it stays it.

June 9 Up betimes and into Vigo Street, and to the
Bodley Head, by appointment, to see Mr. J.
Lane concerning my new book of the warr,
which he would publish. A great while we
discourse about it, being resolved that my
reputaçon so much grown, as it is, I may justly
have more money than of my former book.
Which, in the end of it, we did agree; to my
great content. Going home, near the palace
I saw by good luck the Amerikans' Generall,



THE COUNTESS X CZWPQMYSL



A Second Diary of the Great Warr

Pershing, who did yesterday land in Liverpool, 1917
and comes to London, and will go next to ^{June} France to learn our manner of fighting. So now the King gives him audience. A fine, slim, straight man he is, his head gray, but his eyes and features I thought good. A thing observable of late is the many Amerikan soldiers about the town, and to see the sights, and chearfull it is to think of so many as be behind them, and to come presently; of whom they say 10 millions did in one day enroll themselves. The news of the warr is that the Germans did last night furiously essay to regain their ground that Genll. Plumer conquered on Thursday, but on all sides utterly repulsed.

The last dispatch from Haig makes it above ^{June 10} 7,000 Germans taken prisoners by Plumer's ^(Lord's Day) army. So to church in good heart, and to thank God for it most devoutly.

God be praised! Mr. Balfour comes back safe ^{June 11} from Amerika. To warr work, and made one or ^(Bar-naby's Day) two things, but being a holy day, and the hottest day possible, to the club for my meat and to get ice to my drink. Here also eat a few straw-buries, the 1st I allow myself this yeare, being now grown cheper (1s.). Comes to me at the club a letter from madam, my countess, and, to my infinite vexation, having at first the greatest pleasure in seeing her hand, the matter of it is she would have me lend her 100l. till come Michaelmas. Which, I confess, she does in the

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 sweetest manner possible, reciting what she did
June lately tell me of her great distress; moreover,
will pledge with me for my security shares of
her late husband in Chilian gold companies to
the value, on their faces, of 1,000*l.* Yet it do
trouble me to think of my lending her such a
great sum of money, and most of all that her
banquers will not lend her 100*l.* upon these
shares.

June 13 The news is that King Tino will presently
abdicate himself, being to that end impelled by
French troops dispatched into Thessaly, with
other measures taken upon our side. Which is
indeed a good thing, that we shilly-shally no
longer with the rascal. Very close 2 houres or
so upon my book, and presently abroad and
towards the club. In St. James's Park I heard
as it had been gunfire, which at first I supposed
to be our guns that practice, as foretold to us.
But, it continuing and growing louder, I into
White Hall and to Charing Crosse, where the
greatest throng of people, running from houses
and shops, and everywhere the cry is that the
Germans be upon us, and to attaque the city
with ayr men. But Lord! so far from their
shunning the danger of it, all go towards it along
the Strand, and many I saw to call coaches and
clamber upon omnibuses, going towards the City.
Presently, the firing staid, I home, where my
wife and our women I find in the utmost con-
sternation, and the wretch swoones allmost for

joy, seeing me safe, being filled with the grossest 1917
rumours. Anon to the fone, and, with the *June*
greatest difficulty and delay getting to Bimley,
thank God he is safe, and all our office and
effects; but have it, he says, pretty hot around
them through all that quarter of the towne; in
some streets the greatest havock wrought, a
trayn, he hears, wrecked by one of the stations,
and on all sides he sees poor people borne away
dead and hurt, as it had been from a battlefield.
God help us all!

Having eaten a little, but, I confess, with
small stomach for it, and finding the town quiet,
I to Bond Street and to the Grosvenour Gallery,
being bidden of the Internationall Society to a
private showing of their pictures, but my wife
fears to go abroad. A few good pictures I saw,
in particular Genll. Smuts, most excellently done
by Nicholson; but the most part of them
mighty freakish; Meeting my Lord Stickborough,
he presents me to my lady, who comes with
them, and do profess the greatest possible plea-
sure to be acquainted with me in person, know-
ing me allready by my book. She is a very civill,
noble lady, fine in her cloathes, and, I thought,
very sensible; more than my Lord is. Anon
to the club, and there had the latest news of
what is befallen in the city. Which is in every
respect the worst possible, the dead reckoned
to be some hundreds; of whom many women
and children, and, what is worst, a school fired

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 upon by Poplar, to the greatest massacre of the
June poor little children. On all sides I hear men
speak in most bitter termes of the ministers,
that none of these murderers be brought down,
nor so much as hindered in their slaughter,
save by firing guns which reach them not ;
nor, in the least degree, no word given of their
coming.

June 14 This day I writ madam (doing it in the club),
and to send her 50*l.*, which I cannot deny her,
having by me so much money come from Mr.
Lane ; moreover, believing, by what Sir M.
Levison tells me of it, her shares she speaks of
to be good for as much as 50*l.* Yet is done with
the greatest trouble of mind to me, whether I
shall see my money again or noe. The only
good news allmost is Tino not only abdicates,
but to leave Greece by one of our ships, and in
his room his 2nd son, Alexander, proclaimed by
reason, I believe, of his true heir too much
favouring his Uncle William. The bill of ships
sunk, to the great publick mortification, again
rises, being 21 of the greatest ships and 9 smaller.
On all sides the direst, bloodiest tales related of
the killing and mutilating of people by the ayr
men ; and all this day alarms raised of their
coming again, and indeed guns heard. The
worst of it is, Hopkins this night coming to my
wife, she would respectfully part this day will
be a mô, having enough of London, and would
chuse live quieter in Worstershire ; the best

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

woman we have about us a long while. So to ¹⁹¹⁷
bed, very heavy of heart.

The news of the warr good. First, of a *June 15*
Zeppelin ship that is fired at sea by some of our
fleet, and falls and founders; secondly, of our
men most bravely storming a certain hill by
Hindenbourg's lines, and have his men off it.
Into the City, and some talk with Mr. Bimley
of matters to be done at our board sitting next
week. He confesses the Germans coming round
about our office, and their bombs going off, to be
the greatest shock to him, and, by his hands
shaking, so it seems; only my fear is he hath
over-served himself with lickor about it.

The most fierce heat coming upon us, I lay *June 16*
last night without bed cloathes (having for 3
nights lain with no more than a sheet upon me);
the 1st time I have so lain these 6 yeares, since
the King's crowning. My Lord Rhondda (that
was Mr. Thomas) will be the Comptrouller of
Victuall, in room of my Lord Devonport, which,
that he dares do it, is thought the bravest thing
allmost done in the warr by any, not being a
soldier or sailor, being the most unthankfull
office possible. But for a thing that shall ease
him in his office, it is, I believe, potatoes coming
to market of late (from Jerzy), and all men
joying ourselves that we eat them again;
whereby, and so many potatoes growing ripe in
England, the people may in the highest degree
fill their bellies, and with this sparing our corns.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 *June* My wife and I into Kensington and to drink tea with Sir T. Carboys and his lady, and no sooner come there than the sky darkens, and falls the greatest storm of thunder and lightning I ever saw in my life, and for $2\frac{1}{2}$ houres ceases not. So here we are kept, the whole company of us, till past 7 of the clock, when, all of a sudden, it stays and the sun shines. And, going out, and coming to the high street, a wonderfull sight it is; on either side of the road two deep brooks, that overflow the footway, and into the shops and cellars; the road burst up here and there a foot or more, and, the paving blocks washed out, it looks like a road in France that is bombarded.

June 18 My Lord French gives word of 2 Zeppelin ships coming this morning before daybreak, of which, by God's mercy, one is brought down aflame, it seems in Norfolk or Suffolk, and all hands perish. On all sides I hear men cry that out business is to reprize upon the Germans by our dispatching great fleets of ayr men to play upon their towns, and slay them as they do slay our people, which is our surest way of stopping their devilries, putting the fear of God into them; but I doubt the ministers will do it.

June 19 Up, and to reason with Hopkins of her quitting us, how she is as like, every whit, to be blown up in Worstershire as she is in London. By this, and my encreasing her wage 40s. the yeare come Michaelmas, and other 40s. come

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

Xtmas, she will consider further of parting; to my great content. This day I give my wife license to join herself with Coen Penthesilea to a committee for the Babies week, which they will have presently, being, I believe, to teach other women a better knowledge of their babies. Which in my wife and Penthesilea, that never had a baby, nor ever like to, is the most ridiculous thing ever heard of; but the wretch having a gust to it, I would not refuse her, only upon streight conditions that it stand me in no more than one guinny. 1917
June

The Commons did last night, it seems, carry the clause for women to have voates; no more than 55 against it among 440 members that divide upon it. Which is such a thing as, God knows, I had never thought to live to see it, but my hope (more than my expectatioun) is the Lords will not have it. Another great thing done is the King will have no more German names in his family, but makes the Duke of Teck a marquess and his brother an earl, and of the Battenberg Princes Princes Louis and Alexander to be marquesses, and other princes and princesses of German places to be bare princes and princesses, of no places soever. To the City, and to our board sitting, and to pass our checks for our fees this $\frac{1}{2}$ yeare, with some other business. One thing I did discover in our office is Bimley keeps in a cupboard many empty ink jarrs, to the number of a doz. or more, to our great loss, June 20

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 being 2d. now allowed, returning them empty.
June So I moved he be ordered to sell them, and we carry it, *nem. contradic.* Speaking of women's voates, a thing my Lord Blatherleigh said is worth my remembering; that formerly the cry was, 'we must educate our masters,' but henceforth our rule to be 'we must educate our mistresses.'

June 21 The Italiens have another victory over the Austrians in the Trentine mountains, making neare a thousand prisoners; but the news from sea is bad, of 24 great ships sunk this week, and a few smaller. At the club this day, I heard Admirall Topper say to Mr. Tyke, speaking of their new devices for catching U boats, that my Lords' chief need is not of new devices, but of new brains; but Tyke would not answer him.

June 23 This morning, I working at my book, comes one to see me, and, by his card, is from Scotland Yard, but wears a gentleman's cloathes; and, telling his business, throws me in the greatest stew I ever was in my life. Being a concern of Countess Bridget, whom, it seems, they do suspect, by reason of her late husband's brother fighting for the Austrians, and now, he killed, she writes to his wife and others in Switzerland. So search made of her lodging; and, among other things, my letter to her found, sending her 50*l.*; whereon he comes to me to enquire what I may know of her. As to which, seeing the fellow knows so much, I told him all I know,

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

and, thanking me, he parts. But Lord! if they arrest madam, and make any charge before justices, and I brought into it, whereby my wife knows of the 50*l.* and other matters, do make me sick only to think of it. The Germans, this day or two gone, do make the fiercest possible assaults upon the French in Champagne, but the French, it seems, hold their ground pretty stiff. This night a letter from madam, and would see me upon the instant, but am resolved I will not see the woman, nor so much as write to her, till I have other's advice about it.

In great wearinesse running about the town seeking one to counsel me what shall be best done in this business of Madame de X. And first to Roger Pepys, Fanny gone to church, and he knowing of what did pass 2 yeares since in Harrogate. But all he will say is I should do well to confess to my wife before she get it otherwise; which I will not do, being to ask for a trouble more than to escape it. Anon to Mr. Eves, who allows it to be a pretty pickle, yet sees not what can be done to bring me out of it, showing himself the greatest ass I ever knew allmost. So, in fine, to Squillinger, finding him this night come from exercising his train-band. He vexes me with making the greatest merriment of it, calling me all the giddy old rogues in the world; but presently bethinks him of one, his friend Mr. B. Thomson, whom

1917
June

June 24
(Lord's
Day;
Fohn's
Day—
the
Baptist)

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 I should do well to see, being a great man in Scotland Yard; so writes me a letter to him, to my great content.

June 25 Good news out of Greece that, King Tino being gone, Monsieur Venizelos returns to Athens, and the people make the greatest show of joy to welcome him; yet how long they will cleave to him, God knows. To White Hall, in some twitter, and there, by waiting about a long while, got speech of Mr. Thomson, giving him Squillinger's letter. And seems, by God's blessing, he hath read my book, and do profess himself to have the greatest pleasure in making my acquaintance; and learning my business, is, he says, mightily interested in Countess de Xcwpmysl by what I have writ of her, not till now knowing of the Yard being concerned with the same lady, and would learn of me the right way of speaking her name, which I taught him. He will, he declares, please himself to serve her, if she be an honest woman. At this I swore to him before God there is no manner of doubt of it soever; but what did surprize me was he would know if she hath any dealings with the Shin Fanians, being, he believes, born Irish. As to which, I can no more than tell him I know not of it, but have the greatest assurance of her being a loyall citizen, albeit a Pole's widow. He is, I observe, a very civill, well-spoken, sensible man, but what shall be the issue of it God knows. So home, where befalls the greatest

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

thing to dismay me I ever met in my life, being ¹⁹¹⁷ that here sits Madame herself, talking with my ^{June} wife. But, Lord! she makes the lightest matter possible of it, saying she must have counsel touching the gentlemen from Scotland Yard that did invade her lodging and search her papers; so, believing that I receive not her letter, having no answer, she comes to see me about it. By this, in a measure recovering myself, I told her of my going to Scotland Yard on her affairs, and what passes betwixt me and Mr. Thomson, mentioning what he did enquire concerning the Shin Fanians. She is mighty merry of it, calling the Scotland Yard men owls, and their only reason for making her a Shin Fanian to be that, she being lately in a friend's house, the Countess Markiewicz was of the company. So, with this and some more light talk, she parts. But is no sooner gone than my wife falls to laughing like one mad; and when I would know the reason, it is, she says, my being so giddy a fool at my yeares. With this confesses that she did herself make acquaintance with Madame in St. Leonard's, they sitting to hear the musique, and in their talk learns that I have met the woman again; but this she hides from me, waiting to observe how far I would carry it, and now, from Madame's lips, hears of my lending her 50*l.* and other matters. Which is, she says, enough to make a catt laugh. Whereby I was, I confess, moved to the greatest passion of fury against the wretch,

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 and no less against the jade, Bridget, that thus,
June a second time, she do betray me to my wife for her sport, having 50*l.* of me. Whom my hope is Mr. Thomson shall reward as she deserve, being, I doubt not, a traytor to the State as much as to me. I pray God deliver us from all women's treachery.

June 26 Up, and a letter from Mr. Grainger beseeching my attendance at warr carpentry, but I must keep myself close awhile at my book, and so writ him. To the club, where I writ a letter to Mr. Thomson, and to tell him of Madame, that she do confess herself acquainted with Countess Markiewicz, the Shin Fanian; that whether he will intern her by statute for the defense of the realm, or arraign her of treason at common law, it is one to me, but henceforth my hands washed of the woman. This night, feeling mighty low in heart, and not minded to sit with my wife, I, with Squillinger, to the New house, where they play again 'His Excellency the Governor,' and did make me laugh more than the 1st time of my seeing it allmost.

June 27 The news out of France is our men have the Germans out of sundry posts round about Lens, and the French do the like for them on the Aisne, but nowhere of big battles some days gone. As to which, I heard Generall Pirpleton say in the club that Haig do lose his time and men about Lens, and ere this should have been in Lille, having so pounded the enemy upon Vimy hill.

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

He deplores that our army fights a great battle ¹⁹¹⁷ no more than once in a mô, and, having fought it, ^{June} our generalls get no further, whereby the warr may last these 10 yeares to come. Heaven help us! The talk of all town is of the report made by the Commissioners enquiring of the loss of Genll. Townshend his army, and other matters in Mesopotamia; wherein they do show it to be the most shamefull business to us ever heard of, and do make many generalls and others, both greater and smaller, to be no better than tom-fools for managing things.

More chearfull than I have been a great ^{June 28} while by hearing of the Amerikans' army (the 1st part of them) landed safe in France; and is indeed a glorious thing, both for their navy carrying them there whole, and for our hope of so many more as be to follow. By this, and their having lately, when their ministers would have a loan of 400 million £, tendered so much as 600 millions, it is proof (to our joy) that the Amerikans be mighty earnest in the business. All the morning I sat very close on my journall. So to the club, and there met Mr. O'Shannon in Mr. Pye's company, and had the greatest pleasure of his discourse of Irish affairs. Speaking of the convention which Ll. George summons, he said that, as for expecting their factions to reconcile themselves, it is the vainest thing conceivable, being that without faction politicks were no sport for gentlemen, but all Irish men

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917 of spirit must quit their land. A pretty tale
June he did relate of a certain officer out of Ulster
that fights in France; whose lady tells him in a
letter of their meadows that she will presently
plow for growing corn and other crops. To
which he making answer that she is indeed mad
to plow these meadows, being here that they did
bury their guns and shott, and other matter of
warr in 1914, when the truce comes. But his
lady writes again that he is himself mad to write
so much in a letter, which the censor may read,
as he hath read it, and now the constabulary be
upon them to search for the arms. To which
her man, 'Be easy, pretty one,' he writes;
'your Thomas was not born an Ulster man for
naught. See you not how I get the stuff removed,
and our land dug over, at the charges of the
Government, rather than my own?' Which is,
methinks, a good instance of Scots blood being
in all men of Ulster.

June 29 The news of our army this day or 2 gone
(Peter's is they do without ceasing oust the Germans
Day) of their trenches and posts about Lens in one
place and another, and by generall expectatioun
will presently have the place; but Lord! it
is a long business. Into the City on a concern
of business, and seeing they sell English potatoes
in Farrington Street at 5*d.* the lb., I bade cook
ask her man, Stokes, why we pay him 6*d.* for
Jerzy potatoes, being that her walking out with
our green groacer is good reason for his serving

us chepe, not that we pay more than buying in 1917
open market.

In the club this day, meeting Mr. Turnpenny *June 30*
of Somerset House, he come to eat with Mr.
Babbitt; some good discourse I heard of,
Ll. George, his speach made yesterday in Glasgow
at their making him a freeman. In particular
Mr. Babbitt did commend his saying 'twere
easier to have peace with the Germans if they
would free themselves of their present tyranny,
being, he says, as much as to declare that we
will not treat with William or his house, but if
the Germans will have peace they must free
themselves, like the Russians. But as to this,
Mr. Turnpenny says he doubts if the Emperour
be as much a tyrant as Ll. George himself;
that, by what he sees, Mr. George do engross
the whole power of the state into his hands,
as none ever did before, since Oliver; nor any
other of the Cabal to dare aught in ordering
our affairs, but all our ministers, comptroullers,
and officers be subject to him alone. So if
William is an Emperour, Ll. George is a dictator.
Which is a thing to think of. Home and to
even my accompts this $\frac{1}{2}$ yeare, wherein I find,
to my great joy and thankfulness, I am a better
man by neare 600*l.* than I was this day was
6 m \acute{o} s, herein reckoning Madam's shares, that
I have, good for the 50*l.* I did lend her. So
ends this $\frac{1}{2}$ yeare in great publick doubt and
misgiving; our enemies ravaging us at sea, and

A Second Diary of the Great Warr

1917
June starving us as much as we starve them; our armies winning victories, but gather no fruits of them; the State overturned, and governed by the Lord knows whom; our houses and schools bombed with impunity; nor any hope of our deliverance, save by the Americans furnishing their money and armies. Myself in good condition, as I pray God continue me herein, in particular by his blessing my 2nd book as abundantly as my 1st. One thing I resolve is that I will this next $\frac{1}{2}$ yeare to church each Lord's Day, be it morning or evening, until 1 month after my new book publisht, save only by sicknesse, weather, or other just cause prevented; in such exception my 2s. 6d. to be paid into the plate (additionall) next Lord's Day.

UNIFORM WITH THIS VOLUME

A DIARY OF THE GREAT WARR

BY SAMUEL PEPYS, JUNR.

SOME PRESS OPINIONS OF VOL. I.

“All that has happened, all that has been said or thought about the war, is preserved by Mr. Pepys, junior, in a style that robs it of all offence and gives us a faithful mirror of our times.”—*Times*.

“The trick of intermingling small things with great and of slipping without effort, in the immortal Samuel’s best style, from the great European conflict to his wife’s hats is so reminiscent that the pages move the reader to constant smiles.”—*Scotsman*.

“It is hard to decide which is more pleasing in this book—the text or the illustrations. The Senior Pepys has transmitted something of all his wonderful and divers qualities to the descendant—his ubiquitous eye, his garrulouſness, his exuberant egoism and perfect selfishness, and his humour.”—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

“A more agreeable gallery of diverting worldlings we have seldom met.”—*Star*.

“A book of genius. In many ways it is the most wonderful book that the war has produced.”—*British Weekly*.

“It is the most diverting book that has appeared for many a day. Laughable though the book is, it has the seriousness and the acid of all good satire, and is as faithful a history withal of these days as any that the serious historians have penned.”—*Daily Mail*.

JOHN LANE, THE BODLEY HEAD, VIGO ST., W I.

A DIARY OF THE GREAT WARR

"In its gorgeous confusion of fact and fiction, of wild rumour with trivial detail, it is a book that should sadly mislead the Hun."—*Observer*.

"A clever idea is brilliantly carried out in 'A Diary of the Great Warr,' by Saml. Pepys, jun. What would the famous diarist have written had he been alive to-day? Some may think it an easy matter to parody his quaint style, and that may be true of isolated incidents. The test comes in a protracted effort, and that is where the author of this entertaining volume achieves a notable success."—*Daily Graphic*.

"The writer of this book is a delightful accession to the ranks of the parodists. Understanding and loving his original, knowing him as an old coat, he is able to look at the time through which we are passing with the same eye as Pepys looked at his."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"Mr. Pepys, junior, begins with July, 1914, and ends with 31 December, 1915. He reproduces very cleverly the style of his great exemplar . . . the only notable thing of the kind we have seen concerning the effects of the war at home."—*Saturday Review*.

"There within a brief compass you have an excellent picture of the artist, the valetudinarian, the curious student of humanity, and the suspicious philanderer. The varying phases of public opinion during the first eighteen months of the war are reflected in the club gossip of which the new Pepys is a most assiduous chronicler."—*Spectator*.

"Comes to me a book called 'A Diary of the Great Warr,' by Samuel Pepys, junior, wrote with great skill and accuracy." ("The Diary of Our Own Samuel Pepys.")—*The New York Tribune*.

JOHN LANE, THE BODLEY HEAD, VIGO ST., W 1.

RECENT WAR BOOKS

Soldier Men. By YEO. 3s. 6d. net.

"It is an open secret that 'Yeo' is the distinguished son of a distinguished father. His first appearance in print reveals natural observation and literary skill of a very high order. These vivid and human stories are among the best that the war has produced. It is a true Soldier's book, manly, fresh, and self-respecting, and 'it touches the spot' every time."—*Daily Telegraph*.

The Rebirth of Russia. By ISAAC F. MARCOSSON. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.

This book is the first adequate narrative of the greatest event in world history since the French Revolution. Mr. Marcossou was in Petrograd during the whole drama of reconstruction, and he enjoyed an intimate personal contact with the men who made the astounding upheaval possible.

Pictures of Ruined Belgium. Seventy-two Pen and Ink Sketches drawn on the Spot by Louis Berden. Text by GEORGES VERDAVAINE, founded on the Official Reports. In French and English. Crown 4to. 7s. 6d. net. (Second Edition.)

Britain in Arms (L'Effort Britannique). By JULES DESTREE. With a Preface by GEORGES CLEMENCEAU. Translated by LEWIS MAY. Crown 8vo. 5s. net. (Second Edition.)

The Day and Other Poems. By HENRY CHAPPELL. Crown 8vo., Paper Covers. 1s. net. Also in Cloth (with a Portrait) 2s. 6d. net.

Henry Chappell has long been widely known as the railway-porter poet of Bath, and many of his poems have been published in the press, and not a few set to music. His famous poem, "The Day," was printed in practically every newspaper in America. The present volume, however, constitutes the first publication of his work in a collected form.

Our Girls in War Time. By JOYCE DENNYS. With topical verses by HAMPDEN GORDON. Crown 4to. 3s. 6d. net. This is a companion volume to "Our Hospital A B C."

Odes to Trifles, and other War Rhymes. Poems by R. M. EASSIE (Sergt. 5th Canadian Infantry). Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.

The New Eve. Pictures by "FISH," Text by "FOWL." Royal 4to. 3s. net.

A new collection of "Eve" pictures by "Fish," who is more entertaining than ever.

JOHN LANE, THE BODLEY HEAD, VIGO ST., W 1.

RECENT WAR BOOKS

Khaki Courage. Letters in War Time. By CONINGSBY DAWSON, Novelist and Soldier. Author of "Garden without Walls," "Slaves of Freedom." With an Introduction by his father, W. J. DAWSON. And a Portrait. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.

Temporary Heroes. By CECIL SOMMERS. Illustrated by the Author. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.

"Behind the rattle and patter (always very shrewd and shrewdly expressed) is a delicacy and chivalry of attitude which makes these letters extremely attractive, and compels for their writer our great respect."—*Morning Post*.

The Russian Revolution. By ISAAC DON LEVINE. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.

This work deals not only with the Revolution itself, but with its causes and the events that led up to it.

In the Wake of the War. Parliament or Imperial Government? By HAROLD HODGE. 5s. net.

"Mr. Harold Hodge has the imaginative insight, which is the better part of statesmanship, and his essay in Constitution-making is much superior both in matter and in manner to the majority of books which deal with the larger issues of Reconstruction after the war."—*Morning Post*.

Inside the British Isles. By ARTHUR GLEASON. 5s. net.

"A rapid, impressionistic cinema survey of England in War time, its dominating personalities, its social and political tendencies, as seen by a shrewd American journalist, who writes racily and humorously on even the duller sociological facts."

Through the Iron Bars. By EMILE CAMMAERTS. Illustrated by LOUIS RAEMAEKERS. Demy 8vo. 6d. net.

"Mr. Emile Cammaerts gives us here, in six chapters of that vivid and spiritual description of which he has the secret, a Belgian patriot's account of his country's two years' martyrdom."—*Daily Telegraph*.

At the Serbian Front in Macedonia. By E. P. STEBBING. With numerous Illustrations taken on the spot. Crown 8vo. 6s. net.

JOHN LANE, THE BODLEY HEAD, VIGO ST., W 1.



**THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Santa Barbara**

**THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE
STAMPED BELOW.**

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000 295 800 7

